

ally



ally

Madison Scott-Clary

**Also by Madison Scott-Clary**

*Arcana — A Tarot Anthology*, ed.

*Rum and Coke — Three Short Stories from a Furry Convention*

*Restless Town*

*Eigengrau — Poems 2015–2020*

© 2020, Madison Scott-Clary. This work is licensed under the Creative Commons Attribution 4.0 International License. To view a copy of this license, visit [creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0/) or send a letter to Creative Commons, PO Box 1866, Mountain View, CA 94042, USA.

This book uses the fonts Gentium Book Basic and Merriweather Sans and was typeset with X<sub>H</sub>ELATE<sub>X</sub>.

ISBN: 978-1-948743-15-0

*ally*

First Edition, 2020.

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1





ally began in the form of an interactive website.

The project continues at <https://ally.id>



I'm not ready to share this yet.

*But you want to save it?*

I want to save it.

*But you save it like this. You save it in a book. You obscure  
the meaning, but it's there. It's in the ink. It's on the page.  
It's in the realm of the physical.*

That's not the same as sharing.

*It's exactly the same as sharing.*

And who asked you?

*Who invoked me?*

Well played.



*Do you remember when you met me?*

When I met you? I don't remember it so much as a meeting as you were just already there.

*I was, yes.*

After high school, then. That's when you showed up. That's when life began. That's when I started thinking of myself as a person. That's when I started thinking of others as people, with their own motivations, their own desires, their own incentives and failings.

*And you made it through.*

After a fashion.

*You're here, now. You made it through.*

*She never wanted to be  
What she became;  
The irony of which  
Is not lost on her.*

*Touching.*

Hey now, don't be rude. Aren't you supposed to be my ally?

*I am your ally. I'm just not your friend.*

Fair enough.

So you showed up after high school. You showed up after life slid sideways through puberty. I went digging, you know. To find this out.

*Oh?*

*Yeah. June 2004. There you are. I say,*

The navy blue I've been seeing at waist level in front of me and to my left is contentment. I'm not entirely sure that it being omnipresent is a good thing, however, considering the colors it's mixed with. Am I really content with longing and hopelessness? It's not out of the question, I suppose that it could just be another aspect of my personality. But that just brings up the question of whether or not it's something I ingrained into myself through habit, something where I just kinda accepted that feeling such things is normal, okay, and what I want; or is it something I was born with, or that we're all born with? Is it a side effect of love, expecting impossible desires and the blind hopelessness that follows the end of a four year undertaking?

*And you replied...?*

*You're rambling.*

*So pleased you remember.*

*You're rambling.*

I suppose I am. But there you were. You said *You're rambling* to which I replied "Guilty, conspirator." And that was that. That was us. We never greeted each other. Why would we?

I kept digging, too. You stuck around for a year. I saw you off and on until June 2005. In October, 2004, I said that empathy is

cooler in person. *Why?* you asked. *So you can verify? Don't you trust your feelings?* I said I didn't know, and then I begged you not to go.

*Everyone always leaves, don't they?*

Perhaps. It's good to hear from you again. Even after fourteen years, I've missed you.

*And what was the last thing I said to you?*

*I was going to call you emo, or suicidal, but no, not goth.* It was when Ash and Shannon and I found a house to move into.

*I believe I also called you a prick.*

Was I?

Yes.

Am I still?

*Yes, but a different kind.*

You're as chipper now as you were then.

*Yes, but a different kind.*

*Why am I here?*

Aren't you always?

*With you, sure. Why am I bound to words, though? It's been fourteen years.*

Surely that's not all on me. You must play some role in it. I was talking with my partner about doing something autobiographical for my next project, after all.

*I'm the observer and the mirror. All I can do is reflect your choices back at you. Choice itself is not my department.*

After getting *Restless Town*<sup>1</sup> finished, I needed something to do. Some other project that would make me feel like I was being productive.

*Feel, or seem?*

Both. If I sat still, I'd burn up. If I was seen sitting still, clearly I'd be worth less in the eyes of those around me, right?

*Not my department.*

Right.

So I started digging through stuff I'd already done, seeing if any of it could be cleaned up and turned into a new project. I stumbled across *Rum and Coke*<sup>2</sup> and found it mostly clean as it was, so I decided to publish it as a book. Paperback and ebook, I mean, not just the stories online.

---

<sup>1</sup>[makyo.ink/publications/restless-town](http://makyo.ink/publications/restless-town)

<sup>2</sup>[makyo.ink/publications/rum-and-coke](http://makyo.ink/publications/rum-and-coke)

*Were you proud of them?*

To an extent. A different me wrote them. A lesser me, in some ways. I was younger, I hadn't quite found my voice and tone. No *Arcana*,<sup>3</sup> no *Disappearance*, no *Getting Lost* or *Post-Self*.<sup>4</sup> All I had was a few scattered tidbits and my mom's words ringing in my ears: "You wrote your own wedding vows, right? I could tell."

A me with a different identity, too. A me that was working on gender through small steps. I hadn't yet picked up the word 'trans' for myself. I was non-binary, presenting male, writing to justify myself. Or maybe to hype myself up. I was writing works about gender and poly problems being worked through to convince myself it was possible.

*They read like parables.*

They were, to me. Each one came with an internal discussion after the last line, *now, what can we take from this?* Something in a circle. Socratic. A talking stick.

*I know, I was there.*

Of course.

*Why didn't I show up then?*

I was too...something. Too busy, too preoccupied. I was focused too much on identity, too much on The Work, as it were, to reflect. Maybe I was moving too quickly to notice my choices being shown to me.

---

<sup>3</sup>[makyo.ink/publications/arcana](http://makyo.ink/publications/arcana)

<sup>4</sup>[post-self.github.io](https://post-self.github.io)

*You'd mostly stopped [adjective][species]<sup>5</sup> by then, too.*

Life got weird. I was transitioning–

*A choice.*

–I was solidifying my relationship with Judith–

*A choice.*

–I was starting to burn out at work–

*Was that a choice?*

The result of choices, maybe. The result of the choice to start drinking. It is called *Rum and Coke*, after all. The result of the choice to get into computers. The result of the choice to work from home, which itself was the result of a choice to take the previous job so far from home.

*You burned out in part because you burned so hard at the start.*

Was I not supposed to? I had to prove myself.

*To whom?*

You?

*Not my department.*

One of your neighbors, perhaps. A cubicle over, a floor above, something like that.

---

<sup>5</sup>adjectivespecies.com

*Do you anthropomorphize me that much?*

No, I suppose, I don't. You're not my therapist, sitting in a chair across from me and talking me through my problems. You're not person shaped. You're the shape of my hands displaced half an inch behind my own, navy blue and trimmed with sea-foam green.

*You haven't used colors in fourteen years, either.*

What I'm trying to say is that maybe you're back because of nostalgia. \*Restless Town\* was done and couldn't be published yet, and a prideful part of me didn't want it to be my first book, so I pulled *Rum and Coke* into shape.

It rubbed my nose in the past. I published it a few weeks ago, and I wasn't done with the past, so I started archiving more data. I dug up my old hard drives. I grabbed stuff from Dreamhost, both files and database backups. I finally unlocked my LJ account and archived that.

*And you work at an archive.*

I go through phases, looking back at the past. I'll spend a few days trying to backdate some log files, or dig through my old scores and publish them — I did that too, alongside *Rum and Coke*, publish a bunch of my old music — or resurrect my notes on *Nanon*,<sup>6</sup> or the like.

*You are quite mercurial.*

A failing. That may play a role in my burnout. I'm only good at something for seven years before it becomes so intolerable that I have to leave. Happened with school.

---

<sup>6</sup>[nanon.lang.drab-makyo.com](http://nanon.lang.drab-makyo.com)

*So here I am, your ally, twice seven years later.*

I hadn't thought of it that way.

*Portentous. The only way it would've been more so is if it were thrice seven years.*

I ran away thrice seven years ago. In seventh grade, in 1997, no less.

*Ill omens. What will happen to me in seven years?*

Will you leave me for good?

*Can an ally disinhabit a mind so easily?*

I'm not comfortable with that question. I'm not comfortable with its implications. Either way, the past is important to me because maybe it can help me figure out the present. Those who don't know history are doomed to blah blah blah.

*And have you figured out your present?*

For me to pull out that trite quote about my own personal history speaks pretty well to my fears of doing things accidentally. I've certainly figured out my present better than twice-seven-years-ago me had figured out his.

Apophenia

*What?*

Apophenia. Connections. Imaginary lines traced from topic to topic in cheap butcher's twine.

*And the topics?*

Imaginary. Or real, but only half remembered. I'm spinning a web.

*Are you catching something?*

You?

*Are you answering with a question?*

I'm unsure.

*You're not catching me in that.*

You sound so final.

*Not my department.*

Right. Is that a fact, then? I'm not catching you in this web. Are you the web?

*Not my department.*

The spaces between, then. The negative spaces outlined by twine wrapped around pins. There are connections-

*Or not.*

—or not, and there are topics, imaginary or not, and then there's you, there, in the place between. You, the liminal creature. You, defined by absence.

*Presence and absence are not my department, either.*

Are you some cousin to apophenia, then? Some relative to that *unmotivated seeing of connections accompanied by a specific feeling of abnormal meaningfulness*? Are you that numinous, abnormal meaningfulness?

*I am easier to define in negatives. I am not presence and absence, but between them. Beyond them. Your ally, but not your friend. Real enough to impinge on your reality, but totally imaginary. Not here. Not doing. Not thinking, feeling, acting.*

So, are you?

*Anything else is just pareidolia.*





I'm sorry this is taking so long.

*To whom are you apologizing?*

You? Or is that not your department?

*Not really, no. Doubtless, I appreciate — if that's the right word — the time we spend together, but only in the sense that one appreciates one's ears popping. The world that exists for me when you're not engaging with me is just the world. A bit muffled, perhaps. I can't hear as well. I hear by speaking, and when I can speak, there's a little pop, and suddenly I can hear much better.*

That's a very embodied-person thing to say.

*So? Is a metaphor not allowed to use metaphors?*

I suppose so.



When 2007 rolled around, I turned 21. *What if*, I thought to myself.  
*What if I decided to see what it feels like to be addicted to something?*

By that point, alcohol was this nebulous thing. I'd roped a few people into getting me alcohol now and then, and it was fine. I'd started brewing and it was whatever. I had beer and it was alright. I went through a mead phase-

*You went through several.*

-I went through a wine phase, and an absinthe phase-

*Don't sell yourself short. You wrote an essay on absinthe.*

-and a gin phase. That's the one that got me. I had a bottle of Beefeater's, what was to become my gin of choice, and I had an inch of it poured over ice and I was standing in the kitchen. Such a wide open space. The kitchen at that apartment was larger than my bedroom now, and it opened onto a living room the size of what we have now. I was standing tall in that vast plain of a room, staring down into my glass and watching the way the ice melting into the gin created swirls of two different kinds of transparent. I was thinking how it was probably due to the different ways the two liquids refracted light, and then I was laughing, because I was staring down into my drink like something out of a bar.

*What if I decided to see what it feels like to be addicted to something?*  
I thought. I drank every night that week.

*Why ruin your life on accident when you can do it on purpose?*

I don't think I was thinking in those terms at that point.

*Are you now?*

Perhaps.

*Maybe you're just afraid of doing anything by accident.*

Perhaps.

*You're sounding like me more by the day.*

Learn from the best.

*And so you set about with a will.*

Like magic. I set forth my will with a stated goal and made it happen. My spell was spoken and washed down with liquor. I drank nearly every day from then on out. I spent thousands of dollars on alcohol over the next ten years. I went through more mead phases and more beer phases. I went through a distillation phase. Magic is empowerment through attention to detail.

*The MEAD principle. Cute.*

I drank hard with the choir, and then I left school and drank hard with the programmers. If there's one thing that most programmers do better than computers, it's drinking, after all.

I did some work at a bar, even. Just making their menu and website for them in exchange for free drinks.

*You mastered L<sup>A</sup>T<sub>E</sub>X that way. A very you thing to do.*

I did well at it. I still have one of the menus and some of the paper laying around somewhere. I did that until the bartender left and, when I asked for my next payment from the owner, he flipped out at me and threatened to sue me for impersonating him. I don't

think I realized Raffi, the bar manager who hired me, was already on his way out.

I drank my way out of one job and through a good chunk of another. I drank until I got better at it than I was at software. I drank myself into burnout. I drank until I collapsed.

*You used up your spell slots. You ran out of will. You had to quit by accident.*

I worked to quit, I'll have you know. It wasn't easy. It took meds and some rough nights.

*You were less of a person then than you were when you started drinking. The you who started drinking by focusing on starting drinking was more real than the you who collapsed in the kitchen from a PNES and stopped drinking because she was completely empty of intention.*

Should I start the daily drinking again, then?

*You're more of a person now than you were when you started drinking.*

That, coming from you, is a glowing endorsement.

*You may have been more of a person when you started than when you stopped, but you weren't much of one, even then.*

When I was young, back before I knew what mental health entailed, what anxiety and abuse and depression really meant, I was convinced I was having semi-regular mental breakdowns. That was the phrase I used then, because I was unsure of what it meant to have a panic attack.

This was before LiveJournal, of course. This was before I was writing on the internet, or even really on the internet at all. This was before you.

*No, it wasn't.*

Right.

When I ran away, my dad found my paper journal. I had kept it infrequently, as something about daily journaling to a seventh-grader felt dishonest, stupid. What could I possibly write about?

In the journal, I mentioned on a few occasions that I'd had a mental breakdown. My dad called me several times over the next few days after my mom found me, and in one of those calls, he yelled at me about that. "Do you really think you're crazy?" he said. "Do you need to be taken to an asylum?"

I told him no. I whispered it. I murmured it. I wasn't crazy. I didn't need to go to an asylum. I just felt like time stopped for me and the world around me sped up. I just felt like I was holding on by the barest amount of friction on my fingertips. The whorls of my fingerprints providing my only grasp on reality.

*That was me saying hi.*

Blunt-force greeting?

*I was quiet as a mouse.*

I have the words now. I have the vocabulary. I can say derealization, depersonalization, dissociation. I can say panic attack and anxiety and depression and hypomania. I can say *ah, this is what is happening now.*

*You have emotions now, is what you have. That's your mental breakdowns were.*

Dad didn't believe in those. Not for boys. *Mood's a thing for cattle and loveplay, right?* Emotions are for women.

*He was half-right.*

I suppose he was.



I think of myself as a trans woman, not a woman. I think of past me as male, not female. To an extent, I think of past me as cisgender. I was a guy. I was that gay guy who tumbled out the other side of puberty and was left to figure out what the fuck. I am not who I was.

*You have ship-of-Theseus'd yourself into what you are.*

I was not Madison. I am not Matthew. I can't deny his existence, though. He was him, and to erase that, to toe the party line and say I've always known that I was Madison, would do a disservice to him.

He got in all those relationships. He loved so hard it hurt. He dreamed of being held. He struggled with the words.

He fought. He enacted his cruelty in countless subtle ways. He promised himself he'd be better than his dad and failed more often than not.

He rode the same crests of hypomania and crashed just as hard after. Once, he tried to schedule his hobbies into his day so thoroughly that he forgot to schedule meals, then, having failed two weeks later, considered shooting himself in the head. Anxiety rode him just as thoroughly. Once, dead convinced that he had meningitis, he wrote a note apologizing to loved ones and left it on the bedstand.

He was just as mercurial, too. The brewing phase–

*Phases. Plural.*

–the gun phase, the photography phase and all its subphases: digital, film, cross-processing, rangefinders.

*Yeah, he was a prick.*

You said I still am, but a different kind.

*In all fondness.*

How kind.

All this to say, I have not always known I was trans. To pretend such would be to erase a real, actual person who tried his best more often than not.

*Have you answered Theseus' question?*

I don't know.



*July 2nd, 2004, shortly after midnight*

My emotions are gaining distinct colors, like a kind of twisted synesthesia. There's definitely a sense of physical location associated with each emotion, and it's not always internal. There may also be a tactile part to this, but I have yet to experience it in any different places or with any different touches, so it may just be one continuous headache that goes latent occasionally.

An example: when pondering \*\*\*\*\*, a luminescent fuschia color that seems to be flowing in the right hemisphere of my brain; when thinking of \*\*\*\*\* and snuggling, a warm, earthy brown with a little bit of green in a pine-needle-ish pattern about a foot and a half in front of me and slightly to the left; tiredness is off-white everywhere and blind hopelessness is bright blue wrapped around my mind. The headache moves around, but it's mostly at the lower, back, right side of my head. Ibuprofin works well.

This isn't what I meant when I was talking about beautiful pain.

Current mood: Bright blue with a tinge of purple, but mostly off white and hazy.



*July 3rd, 2004, shortly after midnight*

Greens covering my chest and shoulders warmly are happiness.



*And that's when I showed up, yes?*

Yeah, later that day.

The navy blue I've been seeing at waist level in front of me and to my left is contentment. I'm not entirely sure that it being omnipresent is a good thing, however, considering the colors it's mixed with. Am I really content with longing and hopelessness? It's not out of the question, I suppose that it could just be another aspect of my personality. But that just brings up the question of whether or not it's something I ingrained into myself through habit, something where I just kinda accepted that feeling such things is normal, okay, and what I want; or is it something I was born with, or that we're all born with? Is it a side effect of love, expecting impossible desires and the blind hopelessness that follows the end of a four year undertaking?

*Whatever, you're rambling.*

Guilty, conspirator.

*And these pictures?*

All from years later. The color thing comes and goes, like you.

*April 8, 2004*

The undersides

off gray

of clouds

drift

while I

on the path

stand

above

where the crow flies

me.

Off

with purple

gray, I

wandering

ponder, should

in a perfect

were there such a thing

world

be a

though the word is plain

color with it's own

to name

as they say

creates

word.

It soothes.

Sometimes I'm overcome by the numinous. Sometimes it's colors, sometimes it's you, sometimes it's a silence swelling within my chest, stealing breath.

*He would be riding on the subway or writing formulas on the blackboard or having a meal or (as now) sitting and talking to someone across a table, and it would envelop him like a soundless tsunami.*

That's a post-rock song title.

*Is it wrong?*



I'll take a picture, lasso a color, and desaturate everything else. Sometimes, it's fun. I do it to Falcon's eyes a lot because they're so pretty.

*And sometimes it's something more.*

Yeah. Sometimes it's a compulsion. Sometimes a picture will latch onto me and never let me go. Sometimes I'll remove all color.



books in a large  
which I teach at the  
University. The students  
David E. Presti  
and Cell Biology

Sometimes I'll blow out the background because the foreground is so completely overwhelming.

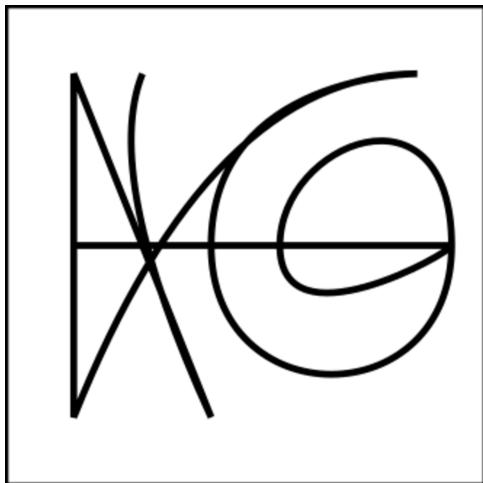


Sometimes I'll skew colors all in one direction.



It's not an artistic decision. Not just, at least. It's always something more.

Inter ĝuo kaj timo  
Estas loko de tro da signifo.  
Apud kompreno, ekster saĝo,  
Tamen ĝi tutampleksas.  
Mi kompareble malgrandas  
Kaj ĝi tro granda estas.  
Nekomprenbla  
Nekontestebla,  
Senmova kaj ĉiam ŝanĝigema.



Between joy and fear  
Is a place of too much meaning.  
Next to understanding, outside wisdom,  
It nonetheless expands.  
I'm so small beside it  
and it is too big.  
Incomprehensible,  
Incontestable,  
Unmoving and always changing.

A sigil<sup>7</sup> need not just be lines and curves.

*Or maybe it's just mania.*

*Lines and curves, lines and curves. Beginning now.<sup>1</sup>*

*It may be.<sup>8</sup>*

---

<sup>1</sup>[makyo.ink/acts-of-intent/](http://makyo.ink/acts-of-intent/)

<sup>7</sup>[makyo.github.io/tinysigil](https://makyo.github.io/tinysigil)

<sup>8</sup>[ally.id/mania](http://ally.id/mania)

*Tell me about mania.*

No.

Wait, what? Why are you asking? Weren't you there?

*I was. I...am?*

I don't think I'm hypomanic now. On my way, perhaps. I can't sleep.

*I may be, then. Tell me about mania.*

No, tell me why you're asking.

*I'm more of a liminal creature, myself. It's hard to keep an ally around when depression slowly shuts down avenue after avenue of reaching one. You, as a reflection of me, become distorted while manic. Fun-house mirrors and blind-spots. I want to hear about it.*

No.

Later.

I took a sleep aid. I'm not getting into this now. I was all prepped to write about poly stuff, but you started banging on the door.

Read what I've already written.

*December 29, 2013*

First of all, let me state that I'm feeling pretty good as I write this. I feel the need to state such because a lot of my tweets and a lot of my previous entries could be construed as worrisome, and probably legitimately so, because I have the tendency to vent freely. If I feel bad, I write, and if I'm not at a computer, sometimes that ends up on Twitter. It's never my goal to freak anyone out, so much as to simply cope with what's going on. Writing, putting things in words and stringing those words together into some form meaningful to others, is a good way for me to cope with what's happening in my life. That said, although I try to be frank about symptoms, I know that some are disturbing taken at face value or to their logical extremes, so I promise: I'm feeling pretty good now!

I'm torn.

I feel as though one of the most important things in my life is ritual, process, or repetition. It's not so much that these things are comforting in isolation, as that there is a certain feeling of being tethered to reality in them that comforts in its own way.

I've been asked what I mean by reality, or what I mean when I say "that makes me feel real" or "it's important to me that I feel real". A lot of my response must, by necessity, rely on analogy, by its very surrealism - there's no way I can describe how I feel without using metaphors and similes.

In short, it's part of life that we sort of perceive the world around us as a spatial, temporal thing. There are three axes of movement, one axis of time (though sometimes it gets a little twisted up), and that's just sort of how we interface with much of the world. The feeling of surrealism, then, is a pulling away on some fifth dimension, a cocooning, a means by which one has or has been made to withdraw from the rest of reality. From the in-

side, it feels like being wrapped up in cotton. Senses aren't dulled, as that might imply, so much as that all connections through reality, all input must pass through a high-latency barrier that introduces its own artifacts, requires its own decoding. Again, it's not that I can't *hear*, it's that the words that are coming in must be run through an additional filter to associate them first with meanings, and then to tie them back through the perception of reality (the rest of which must, of course, go through its own decoding process).

This surreality is, of course, nothing more than anxiety. I talk often in terms of bandwidth, and that's rather applicable here. If I am spending all of my emotional and intellectual energy on cycling over counterfactual universes that I've constructed in my consciousness, then I have little energy left to deal with the one I'm actually living in. My doctor insists, and I heartily agree, that I not think of this as anything other than anxiety and panic, which I'll get to in a moment.

I said that I'm torn above because the result of this is a desire to get back to reality. The problem is that the anxiety gets in the way quite a bit. I think, "There must be a way back to clarity and reality, there has to be some sort of path or action I can take." That, too, is anxiety, but it's as yet too subtle to recognize as such unless I'm holding still and doing very little else (which is hardly productive).

As a result, a lot of my day-to-day life is spent focusing on the idea of ritual. Ritual is the one thing that my mind has latched onto as some sort of way through or way out, and I think it plays a large role in the events of my past, though I was less conscious of it at the time - such is life, when it comes to any sort of personal ad-

vancement. I ritually check the stove to make sure it's off. I check the doors and windows. I get up once a night and check on JD and the two pups to make sure they're inside (just in case Falcon has rappelled out the window and is terrorizing the neighborhood - seriously).

It's not just checking that drives me, though. Anyone who has been to my house knows that it's not cleaning, of course, but, well, it all comes back to the audible aberrations that I'd mentioned before.

For a few months now, I've been 'hearing' voices, but I'm always careful to mention that they're not audible hallucinations. They're not. They're what's called expansion: the inner dialog that goes on in our brains as we go about life is usually one that takes place in abstract images. In this case, however, that has broken down into something more simplistic, as though I'm telling myself a story. The voices have character and gender (though they're usually boring), and hover just below the level of hearing, something closer to remembering that I had *just heard* someone say something.

It's fantastically hard for me to write about this in any sort of open way. I want to hide it. It's fucking ridiculous. I hate it, and I want it gone, and it's embarrassing. Embarrassment is, however, a primarily social reaction, and a harmful one in this case (after all, this is a health problem). That is, more than I want to hide all of this, I want to tell that embarrassment to get fucked and talk openly and freely about all this, because it's even *more* ridiculous that I feel I can't.

Anyway, as I listened to someone drone on tonight about how I should cut my hair off, how it would hurt in just the right way, how

that would be my penance, and that would be just what I needed to gain touch with reality again, I think I finally understood the tie to ritual. This was all I had to do. In fact, this was all these stupid aberrations were ever ‘urging’ me to do. It was this sense of ritual become words. When I feel as though I’m instructed to tease apart my skin like burlap cloth with a knife-point, to solve a cramp or a gas-pain with violence, to kill myself before an upcoming trip to London, that’s not just an expansion of some random, totally out there thought, that’s the feeling of ritual, the “there must be something I can do to stop this panic” sense expanded from an abstract concept back into language.

I’ve been shifting wildly along the spectrum of following these rituals to the letter to outright ignoring them. As I said, I feel good: I’m not going to kill myself before London or stab myself with a syringe to ease gas-pains. However, I’m still getting up to check on the windows and doors and stove and dogs. In the middle, I’ve taken to trying to subvert the desire for ritual with other rituals: rather than tease apart my skin like lose-woven cloth with the tip of a knife, I use a pen and just kind of draw on myself. It offers enough catharsis for me to get to the point to realize that it’s actually really, really ludicrous; that I’m drawing symbols or lines of the utmost importance on my limbs with a pen pilfered from my bank. That’s usually enough to break through the panicked ritual and leave me just feeling silly (which is, while uncomfortable, still a million times better than that inner tension that required the ritual in the first place).

Ritual is a salve. It’s an ice cube held against a burn. It’s something that provides instant relief, but only so long as it’s present. I can’t *solve* any of these problems by acting out a ritual. Checking

on the dogs does not ultimately leave me satisfied that they're all comfortably asleep, because then I need to make sure the windows and doors are shut to ensure that they don't float away. That done, I need to check the stove to make sure that it's off, because if it's on and the windows are shut, how will we escape when the house burns down?

You see, there's no solution. There's no ritual to make me feel good, or real, or better, or not-anxious. There's only anxiety, and coping, and panic, and sleep. There's reality, and that's where I dwell, and then there's my perception of reality, which drifts rather more than perhaps it ought. Cutting my hair wouldn't hurt - it's hair, for Pete's sake - and it would not be the penance I need, the right amount of pain to bring me back to reality. It's hair! I know that. That's the case I argue to the voice demanding such. That's what makes it panic, and not psychosis: ultimately, there is no break from reality. There's none. I know these aberrations aren't real; I know the dogs aren't going to go carousing out the windows; I know, for sure, that cutting my hair is not going to stop any of this. I know it. The voices are a nuisance, the panic is a problem, but it doesn't control me. There is *no* ritual that will solve anything; the ritual is a symptom. It's important, yes; I live my life by process. But it's a symptom.

That's why I'm torn.

I wonder if the snow loves the trees and fields, that it kisses them so gently? And then it covers them up snug, you know, with a white quilt, and perhaps it says, “Go to sleep, darlings, till the summer comes again.”

— Lewis Carroll

I've mentioned ritual before, but I think that's tied into the larger feeling of portentousness. Ritual is one way to sate that sense of intense meaning surrounding an act or an object.

A goose is dumb. A thousand geese darkening the horizon is a portent. Mindless honking, individually directionless, collectively unstoppable

— @drab\_makyo February 12, 2014

Any little thing can carry meaning for one person far outweighing what it might mean to others. Something about flocks of geese terrifies me. It's not a logical fear, it's a sense of foreboding. It's not the geese themselves, it's the concept of geese, the lack of any ritual to solve the problem of geese.

A goose is tasty. Geese taste like horror. Acrid tang of ill omens *froth*

— @drab\_makyo February 12, 2014

It's dumb. Geese are dumb. There's no reason I should feel any sort of emotion at all surrounding geese, but I do.

Why are geese so portentous? Why do they cause anxiety? Did I take my meds this morning?

— @drab\_makyo February 12, 2014

February 13, 2014

Ritual is like that. There is some level of meaning that's inexpressible except if you can find a way to come at it from the side. Use words like 'portent'. Describe it as an odor, a sense, a mystery. Ritual and sensation are wily and wary critters that want nothing less than to be identified, pointed out, made plain. You're supposed to just go along with the ritual and accept the portentous as fact.<sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup>More at [ally.id/birds](http://ally.id/birds)

*I was there when you wrote those.*

So? Does that not clarify it?

*Will anything?*

Likely not.

I will say, though, that I missed some stuff in my investigation earlier. You did come back for three brief days in November, 2013. It was at a liminal time, but you didn't stick around.

*I'll remind you that you ignored me for one of those posts.*

Point.

Let's get into mania later. We owe each other that. For now, bed. And tomorrow, something a little less harrowing.

*Ah yes. Polyamory. Known for being easy peasy, lemon squeezy.*

The first time I remember thinking about polyamory–

*And here I was hoping you'd cave and talk more about mania.*

Why are you so hung up on that? I told you I wouldn't, and you seemed to accept that.

*'Seemed to'? 'Accept'? Are those things something like me can do?*

Well, if I can...

*Conceded. No mania, then?*

It's not a comfortable topic.

*Granted. Tell me why, at least.*

It's not a good feeling. Not from the inside, not from the outside. From the inside I've only caught glimpses of it, even. Glimpses caught through the haze of medication or withdrawal or the mass of ineffable ecstasy comes crashing down upon me. I get all wrapped up in hypomania. Something less. Something just beneath. That thin meniscus between this world and...something else.

But in others I've watched — in some cases, been caught up in — the frenzy as their world slowly slides out of alignment with consensus reality. They turn from...

*What?*

You got me talking about it.

*I'm pleased you think so highly of me.*

I *will* talk about it. It's not off the table. I just need something not that for a bit.

*To poly?*

To poly.

Mom and Jay got married when I was in elementary school. Fourth grade, maybe? It's a bit hazy.

*Life began in high school, remember?*

Life began when I came out, I suppose. Or maybe when I ran away. Life began when I started to assert ownership over it.

*Who owned it before?*

I thought my dad did. My dad and Jay, and they let my mom borrow me.

*What did you own.*

Many gifts. A few hobbies. Later, an internet connection.

My parents put me through three divorces. My mother and father divorced when I was very young. Young to the point where I don't remember them being married. I remember finding a picture of them walking with their arms around each other's backs. Dad was shirtless and chestnut brown, hair a near-black 'fro. Mom was in a white blouse, blonde hair in a perm. It seemed so alien to me.

Mom and Jay got divorced when I was in my freshman year of high school. I remember being taken to a family therapy session for Jay's lingering divorce with his previous wife, but no such luck with his divorce with my mom. I just remember things getting bad after I came out, and then my mom coming downstairs to wake me one morning and inform me that we were moving out. Today. Now.

I don't remember ever seeing Jay again after that, though I surely must have.

*But you heard about him.*

Mom said he called Erin, my ex-step-sister a "witch". I don't think that's the word he used. A decade and a half later, she'd suggest that I go visit him.

I turned her down.

*A sub-story. Do I sense conflict?*

Of course.

*You may be made of star-stuff, but conflict seems to be what holds you together.*

Stop trying to get me to talk about mania.

At first, I was proud of my relationships. Then I was embarrassed. There were so many, all in a line. One would trickle into

existence with, as I put it, *light, in through the head, out through the heart*. We'd be perfect, until we weren't. Everything would be delightful, until it wasn't. It's the way of early relationships, I suppose. You fall for someone, and you can't quite pick apart the difference between love and lust.

I just went through so many that I started feeling a bit weird about it. How do I talk about the Danny-Marek-Merlin-Andrew-Michael-Andy-Rikky-Kayla-Tyson-Andrew(again) progression? And how do I talk about Lon? Or what JD and I were at the beginning?

*Doubtless with the same lilac-scented words you talk about everything.*

I guess.

Early on, I promised myself that I would do anything to not become my dad, in so many ways. One of those was to not run my relationships like him. Some bits were easy, of course. I could start by being queer. That's glib, of course, but at the time I started dating, being queer required more discretion, more discussion than I saw in my dad's relationships.

Some bits weren't so easy, though. The overlap between the discussion that's involved the mechanics of simply having a queer relationship and the discussion that's involved in having a healthy relationship, queer or not, is not non-existent, but neither is it large.

*Are you going to provide us with a Venn Diagram? In hand-coded SVG, perhaps?*

Jay was a photographer. An artist. A true, honest, dyed-in-the-wool artist.

*You looked up to him. Part of you wanted to be him. He could run a photography business funded by his day job of being a newspaper photographer. You thought of him when you changed your major to music.*

Did I? I was terrified of him.

*Are they so different? 'Awe', as a word, is not always a positive one.*

He took a picture of his son from a prior marriage that I still remember. Zach was shirtless, covered in mud that had started to dry and crack. He was looking down and to the left. He was holding something...a sunflower, maybe? He had ram horns. The colors were muted...was it black and white? Or was it just the mud?

I think I wanted to be that. Not Zach, necessarily. but I wanted to be that picture. I wanted to be a son that was loved

like that. I wanted to be something as magical as that felt.

*You also wanted to be the Phantom from Phantom of the Opera. Raoul was the bad guy, and you danced with your 'Christine', Sarah Trowbridge, after school in front of your parents on the balance beam.*

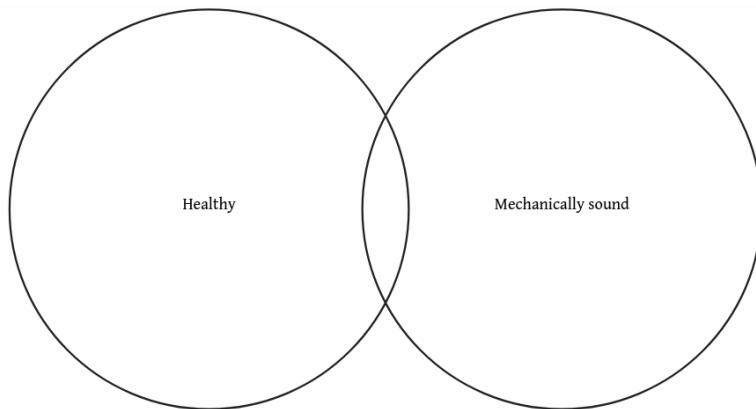
I desperately craved being an artist. I drew endlessly. I played the saxophone, and sometimes I even liked it. I wrote music. My first song in third or fourth grade.

Maybe I did look up to him. He pulled it off.

*Until he didn't.*

Right. When my mom told me to get in touch with him a decade and a half after the divorce, he owned a feed store down the block from me.

He left The Rocky Mountain News as lead photographer or something to pursue a job in 3D art. He bought Bryce 3D. He brought Lightwave. He spent a year learning Lightwave, and when the next



Happy?

*Very. I just wanted to ensure that you were at your very Maddy-est about this.*

When my dad divorced Julie, he told her he hadn't loved her in ten years. He told her he married her because she was easy to deal with. Quiet. Compliant. Not as smart as him. He could be right around her, which wasn't always guaranteed with mom.

Julie's friends gave her a rubber rat afterward. They had scribbled his name on it. The rat was sitting on a plaque that said Rat Bastard. The last time I saw her, she was very drunk, sagged against my side, sobbing and beating that rat against the nightstand.

*And you didn't want to be like him when you grew up?  
Color me surprised.*

You would say that.

He had started dating well before divorcing her. I don't know if he and Maurine are married now. When I told mom, she shrugged and said that he had started dating Julie before their own divorce.

*You dovetailed relationships. You were dating Andrew well before you and Tyson fell away from each other.*

Hey, I said some bits weren't as easy. He left me with a lot of him in me.

*Like the anger. He gave you that. The anger and the pride.*

I pay for his past as well as mine.

So, when Michael mentioned that he wanted to go on a date with someone else while we were together, well, it touched a nerve.

version came out, he bought that and said it would take time to learn.

By that point, mom had been supporting all of us — herself, him, me, my step-brother and two step-sisters — for a year. She confided in me later that she had lost half a million dollars by the end of the relationship.

I didn't remember that folly. I majored in music and thought, "Ah, yes, I can get a job doing library music or teaching choir while I work on my compositions" but forgot how lucky he was when I met him.

*You remembered and raced to teach yourself programming.*

You remembered, maybe. I'd like to think of myself as a bit of a dreamer, even still.

*Thus you, 1:19 AM on a Tuesday, gritting your teeth and trying not to write about mania.*

Our punishment — my step-siblings and I — was time-out. Jay had an old church pew rescued from some church in New Mexico that he'd painted a grayish sky blue. "Go sit on the bench," he'd tell us. "Half an hour."

*You measured it with your fingers. You'd judge the width of the plank you sat on by pinching it. Three inches? Four? You'd lay your length on it and count how many Matts it took from one end to another.*

It was a perfect punishment. My dad lamented once that he couldn't send me to my room as a punishment because I'd happily sit in there for hours on end.

*You'd be away from him.  
That's a reward.*

I hadn't thought of it that way.

*I suppose you also searched your archives for poly.*

You know me so well.

*Of course.*

The first mention on LiveJournal was April 6th, 2004.

Of the interesting topics that popped up, that of polygamy stuck with me the most. Michael has a date with another on Thursday and, while this brought up issues with Merlin and Atrius, all I can say right now to Michael is that I wish him the best of luck. It just feels like it would actually /work/ in his case. As to how it pertains to me, I'm not sure if my mind could handle having two mates. Granted I still have a thing for Kory (hah, good luck with that) and a few others, I just don't think I could find another who a) would be willing to have that sort of relationship with me and b) I could have that sort of relationship with. Ah well. Something to think about.

*Never one to have a high opinion of yourself.*

That's hindsight talking.

*You literally just got out of a therapy session where you talked about how you don't believe you deserve a better job.*

Touché.

Michael and I's relationship was rocky, tumultuous. We met through a queer group and from there wound up in a weird, heated romance that danced around sex, gender, mental health, everything. We fought, we made up. We got annoying. We made out a lot, we had sex, though with each of our individual hangups around sex, it was rarely penetrative.

*It was penetrative once.*

That's rare, isn't it?

*Vanishingly.*

Listen, we were both trans. The subject was complex.

*You were a cis gay guy. You told me that. You were unsure of vaginas.*

It started that way, I suppose. I learned.

*Then you bought one for yourself.*

Listen.

*Yes?*

There were bits of sexuality that didn't work for me when I was bepenised. A lot of those make sense in a transgender context. Matthew was still a gay guy, but the Ship-of-Theseusizing was already beginning.

*'Bepenised'? 'Ship-of-Theseusizing'?*

You verbed it first.

The bench, though, was perfect. It faced a dining table,<sup>2</sup> and across from that, the computer which was kept powered off. No reading. No talking. No moving from the bench. If more than one of us were in trouble at the same time, no looking at each other; we sat on opposite ends.

When he started taking up martial arts, he brought Zach and I with him. He thought...well, I don't know what he thought. That it would make us men? That it would teach us to defend ourselves?

In the end, it turned into its own means of punishment. He'd grapple with us. He'd grab me by the front of my shirt and slam me into the cabinets. It was just play, right? Just studying up for the next session, right?

---

<sup>2</sup>A dream: *I am moving through the house, and suddenly a flood of brightly colored scorpions starts to pile in through the doors and windows. They're bright and plastic like Creepy Crawlers, but I know they'll be deadly. I have to hide under the dining room table. There is a flash, and then I'm riding on the table like a raft, but I have to be careful, as it is as if it's on a fulcrum and if I row or punt too hard, it will flip over, burying me in scorpions.*

*Maybe he wanted to hit you from the start. Maybe that's why he got into karate.*

I think part of him did, yeah. I think part of him would rather our punishments would make him feel better at the same time. It took me a while to think of it that way, though. It took me a while to think of it as abuse.

*It took you no longer being afraid of him. It took you telling your mom that, no, you wouldn't go see him at his feed store in Loveland. It took you until then to think of it as anything other than you not being man enough.*

I'm still afraid of him. Maybe it just took me admitting that.

*We've gotten off track.*

Right.

In two previous relationships, poly had come up, and neither time, it had worked. With Merlin and Atrius, I had immediately jumped to jealousy. I felt as though I was being set aside.

*Never one to have a high opinion of yourself.*

It didn't last. That was part of the breaking point. Similarly with Andrew and Ryn. I've heard it said that jealousy is a sign that one's needs are not being met.

*What did you need that you weren't getting?*

I thought it was someone to myself.

*You couldn't own yourself, maybe you could own someone else.*

That hurts to hear.

*Is it wrong?*

I don't know. Maybe it isn't. Maybe I wanted to keep someone. To possess them. Maybe it was a reaction to being owned.

*Let's talk about kink.*

Let's fucking not.

I won't repost them, because they're direct logs, shortly after the conversation mentioned before, the issue of Michael bringing another partner to the queer group we were a part of came up. How would we work a situation where I, coming from a monogamous point of view, would be in the same room with my partner and metamour? Would we split our time? Would one of us get ignored while the other got attention? Would we both get attention? Would we just plain avoid it?

*It's surreal, even for me, to hear you talk about this today,  
given your current situation.*

Suppose that the young man, Matthew, is in a monogamous relationship with someone. As the years go by the relationship begins to change, fades, and is replaced by a new one, more open than the last. After a decade or so, all of the parts have been replaced and Matthew, now Madison, is in a polycule the size of Rhode Island. Is Madison still the same person as Matthew?

*That's a bit heavy-handed.*

You can't start the metaphor train a-rollin' and then expect it to stop on a dime.

*I'll own that.*

I met JD in 2005, and met Robin in 2012. By 2013, I was in a relationship with both, and we were sharing dinner, along with Robin's partner, at a convention. It was natural. Comfortable. It was fun.

And now, I'm in relationships of various sorts with a half dozen people. The changes between then were so incremental, and discussed so thoroughly, that it really does feel Ship of Theseish.

When I came out, I did so by leaving a book of stories from gay youth on top of my mom's reading pile right before taking the bus down to visit my dad for the night. She called me after dinner and asked me if the book meant what she thought it did.

*Did you ever tell — really tell,  
with words and everything —  
any of your family you were  
gay? Or trans?*

Twice. It was awful.

She must have told him at some point. Within a week, he told my mom I had to tell Zach that I was gay, too. He left the house on a run and made my mom stand in the kitchen with me to make me say, "Zach, I'm gay."

He just said, "Oh, okay", and kept pouring his Kix.

*And then he stopped talking  
to you.*

Beside the point.

After I came out, Jay changed. He got mean—

*"Got", she says.*

Do you fear him, then?

*Mu.*

Fair enough.

He got mean. That's when he got physical. That's when his anger got hot.

He started reading my emails. He found some reply notifications to some posts on a forum, where kids were talking about puberty. As kids do, there was some dick-size comparing. He read that aloud in front of my mom and mocked me for my answer. I had said seven inches. It was generous, sure, but keep in mind, I was way underweight at the time-

*And him rather overweight.*

-and the skinnier you are, the less padding you have around the base of your penis.

*We're getting off topic.*

Are we? I was starting to own my body. I was starting to find things that I felt I could feel proud about. I was starting to form relationships. Puberty was in full swing and I was realizing that there were

*Stop.*

Never.

The other consequence of that is that, along the way, I sufficiently distanced myself from the mechanics of my parents' relationships that I finally felt comfortable in calling that dream fulfilled. The turning point was my mom, during one of her visits back to Colorado, mentioned my relationship with Robin as something she could never do.

*Are you sure it wasn't writing a Python/Javascript/SVG web app to map polycules using force-directed layouts?*

Okay, maybe it was before then.

*And score a point to the ally.*

I didn't feel better than my mom when she said that, of course. Her relationships matured well over time, I think. She and Bob got better at communicating and expressing their needs. And even if they hadn't, the love she had for all of her partners was no less valid for being monogamous.

*Could you say the same of your dad, had he said that to you?*

I don't know.

*Probably not.*

Yeah, probably not.

Relationship anarchy, as a topic, seems to draw heavily from both poly folks and queer folks. In fact, the three ideas are so heavily intertwined that it's difficult to have one without the others. Poly? Well, there's a good chance that there are some queer aspects to your relationship.

And if you're queer and at least of a certain age, relationship anarchy is baked into your soul. If your society sets up a "natural" relationship progression and then bars an entire class from entry to that progression, subversive and transgressive relationship structures form as a matter of course.

*Queer people, queer relationships.*

Yes. June, 2004:

Queer hair, queer mouth, queer brain, queer sleeves, queer shoes, queer toes, queer nails, queer fingers, queer palms, hairy palms, queer wrists, limp wrists, queer arms, queer shoulders, arms around shoulders, queer neck, sensitive neck, queer hair, curly, queer ears, sensitive ears, eargasmic, queer cheek, blushing cheek, queer nose, got it from my dad, queer eyes, queer colors, got them from my grandpa, queer eyebrows, but not as queer as some, queer face, too long, queer chest, too skinny, queer belly, padded, queer crotch, go figure, queer thighs, better believe it, queer knees, queer calves, queer ankles, queer legs, flexible, queer feet, still smell, queer guy, no surprise.

When you're queer, *being queer* is baked into just about everything about you, but most especially in your relationships. "Minority

people my age like me who would find me attractive.

And he took that and he humiliated me for it.

*Let's talk about kink.*

Let's fucking not.

My mom and I got in the habit of going to the dog park after work. We'd pick up Hank, our golden lad, and Chelsea, our Phyllis-Diller-slash-Yoda mutt, and drive across town to a field dedicated to letting dogs frolic with each other.

We'd play with other dogs. We'd throw tennis ball after slobbery tennis ball. We got to know the other owners, mostly as "oh, you're Sandy's owner".

*Or "oh, you're Zephyr's owner". You stole your own dog's name from some random aussie shepherd at the dog park.*

It was a meaningful period of my life. Is there some reason that wouldn't make a big impact on me?

*It was Zephyr or Samuel. Even you knew what you wanted. You had him already named in your mind.*

And mom and I would talk. We'd walk the perimeter or, on hot days, sit at the lone picnic table under the lone tree and talk.

I was sitting on the table itself, feet on the bench, and she was sitting next to

identity acts as a force multiplier on social dynamics," as Orrery put it.

*And so?*

And so, being hopelessly queer, I wind up in relationships that are hopelessly queer.

*Except when you don't.*

Yes. And when I don't, there's such a fundamental mismatch of understanding that I feel uncomfortable in my own skin.

Something that queer relationships miss, or at least reconfigure to their own ends, is the relationship escalator, that heteronormative idea that one gets on at the ground floor of friendship and gets off at the top with marriage, or one can stop off at any of the other floors to stop for a while, or to step off entirely when the relationship ends.

It's not a bad idea, either. It's not as old as some would have you think, but in today's society, it works quite well.

*Does the divorce rate agree with you there?*

Is that just another step on the escalator?

*Touché.*

In nonheteronormative relationships, the idea is muddied. The friends-dating-marriage-children set of steps, originally shattered when marriage was made illegal and adoption banned for large swaths of queer folks, just doesn't fit. The barrier between friends and dating, as well as between dating and permanent relationship, is thin, osmotic.

*Suddenly, you're in a relationship. Suddenly, you're saying "I love you."*

Yes. Suddenly, organically, though not for lack of deliberation. There's much talking, if everything goes right, much working out of boundaries. It's just that there are fewer milestones.

*Why do you bring this up? You're not writing an article. Out with it.*

Right.

me, when she said, “I think I’m going to get divorced from Jay. Is it alright if I use his reaction to you coming out as the reason?”

*And you thought, “I must be the luckiest boy in the world, being able to say that I knew my parents’ divorce was your fault.”*

She told me how much money she had lost, and how he had changed even before I came out. I think that’s when I realized that she might be a friend as well as a mother.

*Gag.*

I know. I tried typing that eight different ways, and no matter what, it sounds like a Care Bears thing or whatever.

*Back to the lilac-scented word, please.*

*Gladly.*

Between when the divorce was decided and when we were supposed to move out to the townhouse my mom had purchased, mom adopted a dog. Helen had clearly been feral rather than a surrender, because she was impossible. She didn't know how to act around dogs. She didn't know how to act around people. She didn't know how to act indoors. She didn't know how to act outside.

*She didn't know how to act around you, so you hid from her.*

She didn't know how to act around Jay, either, to be fair. One night, three days before we were supposed to move out, mom was sleeping on the couch downstairs, and Jay came down from the master bedroom to have the last word in one argument or another, and Helen raced up to greet him, nailing him right in the nuts with her paw.

Do you laugh?

*Not my department.*

It took my mom and I a while to laugh about that. It's the type of story that usually gets a laugh, right? Nut-shots?

If poly is queer, in that it's not relationship-normative, then I'm queer. If being trans is queer because it's not gender-normative, then I'm queer. If my identity blurs lines, then I'm queer.

If I'm in a relationship with someone, then, is that a queer relationship? Is my partner queer?

*What would they say?*

I don't know. I haven't gotten to the point of talking to myself about this yet, much less talking with them. That's what this process is, isn't it?

*So what would you say, then?*

My gut instinct says that, since I'm trans, I've transgressed the lines of gender-normative relationships; since I'm poly, I've transgressed the lines of relationship-normative relationships. That, since I am queer, the relationship must be as well.

*But?*

But it doesn't really feel like it. I feel like a girlfriend. Barac feels like a boyfriend. I feel like I've stepped onto an escalator, here.

*There is an error in your gut instinct: it does not take into account that, in a relationship between two people, there are more than just two actors. There is you, there is your past, there is Barac and his, and there is society, influencing all four of you. That you are queer and that Barac does not consider himself to be is beside the point. Society, Barac, and Barac's past all think of this as a straight relationship — or a take on one, at least — and that's*

*overwhelming your gut instinct, which only has access to you, and limited access to your past.*

Is that why I feel contention, then? Is that why there are an odd number of actors in this situation?

*Perhaps. Perhaps you are feeling contention because you are having to work, for once, rather than slot smoothly into a relationship.*

My other relationships have taken work, though.

*Your other partners have spoken the same language as you. It was easier to coordinate that work. You and Barac are having to learn each other's language as you go along.*

Robin and I had to learn the language of poly when we were starting out together. Judith and I and Colton and I both had our own things to learn as our relationships grew. Justin and I had to figure out our boundaries together.

*Yes, but you all spoke queer. None of you really spoke normative, a skill you're having to learn late in life.*

*Hollywood decrees it must be so.*

Maybe my mom smiled when she woke me to tell me we had to move out immediately. It was Sunday. We moved all we could to the townhouse in my mom's Honda Civic and slept on newly-purchased air mattresses. Mine kept going flat.

*Your mom would soon learn that she had rheumatoid arthritis. You complained to her about that in the morning, and she stayed quiet about how much pain she must have been in.*

The next day at school was nigh intolerable.

*And yet you felt free.*

*And yet I felt free.*

I've been married for eight years. Robin and I have been together for more than six. I've been with both Judith and Justin for more than five. My polycule has grown steadily over the years, and I have to wonder: how much of my polyamory, my relationship anarchy is a coping mechanism for how I was raised?

*Does it matter?*

Yes, I think it does. *Early on, I promised myself that I would do anything to not become my dad*, I said. I wanted to stay away from serial monogamy. I wanted to talk more and perform less within my relationships. I wanted to be an improvement upon what I saw growing up.

If I'm poly because I'm coping for my past once again, have I really grown? Or have I fallen into the trap just on the other side of the path?

If I'm coping for my childhood, what would I leave my children coping with?

*Again, does it matter? You must walk a fine line between the selfish and selfless when working with reality. In order to be happy, you need to not repeat the past, as you've said — a selfish act. But worrying about counterfactuals with non-existent entities, being too selfless in this, will only set you back in your own growth.*

Perhaps I'm worried that if poly and such are just coping mechanisms, my relationships might be somehow less real, less earnest than if they weren't. Perhaps I'm worried that I'm doing a disservice to my partners by using them to overcome my own failings.

*This is impostor syndrome, not using people. No relationship is perfect, all that matters is that you're approaching these honestly, earnestly, and with your whole heart. Even then, there will be friction occasionally. Your parents gave you stuff to cope with, and you would give your children stuff to cope with too.*

Guess it's a good thing I don't have kids.

*Let's talk about kink.*

Oh my god.

*Alas, had I a face, I would be able to smirk. Imagine that for me, will you?*

You know what? Now's as good a time as any.



Cathleen Schine writes in *The Evolution of Jane*:

I resented the state of childhood wonder. It was insatiable, yet it seemed to me to be no more than a puerile affliction, like baby teeth. My ignorance struck me as a bizarre anomaly, for I felt, with utter certainty, that I was — how can I say this? — that I was \*sufficient\*. Evidence to the contrary forced itself on me every hour of every day, but that seemed to me some preposterous misunderstanding.

And while I don't necessarily have fond memories of childhood—

*Clearly not*

—some part of me does rather miss the childlike curiosity with which I was able to approach sexuality early in puberty. It was all so abstract and confusing. Every time I'd try something new, there would be this thrill of danger, this rush of excitement. The lone copy of *Joy of Sex*'s assurances aside, was each burst of pleasure actually something going *horribly wrong*?

*Ah, to be young and anxious.*

And I really was. Like many kids, I suspect, my first orgasm was terrifying. I thought I'd broken myself.

*You got over it.*

Boy did I. I soon learned to love masturbation.

But still, the bit I yearn for was the utter simplicity of my explorations. There was a lot of *does this feel good* and *let's try this* and

so on, as I spent hours just trying to figure out what the hell bodies even are.

*And the best part of it all is that it didn't involve anyone else. Your fantasies were about feeling good, or perhaps about some vague idea of sex as a concept, but it was all so abstract. The orgasm — later, the delaying of such — became the highest goal, the purest art. Other people just got in the way.*

It was a bit telling, wasn't it?

How can one be sexual when the act of engaging in sex is so confusing, so anxiety-inducing as to be not worth it no matter how barked up one is?

*You're getting ahead of yourself. The solutions arrived before the problem made itself known.*

I suppose so.

My first sexual experiences took place over the phone and over text. Late night, parked in front of my computer with the cordless pinned between my cheek and shoulder, Danny and I masturbated together 1,800 miles apart. There was only the soft sounds of breathing, the quiet monosyllables, and the rushed reassurances that, yes, we were close, and then a shaky sigh from both of us.

*You can still hear his voice saying two things: "Mattie", his pet name for you, and the sleepy, giddy kind of "I love you" that comes after an orgasm when you've both stayed up far too late.*

I only met him once. We just smoked weed together in a hotel bathroom, hung out, cuddled. Sex would be too complicated for us, by then. We had gone our different ways. We had become different people.

*And by then, you'd started encountering the aforementioned problem.*

Yes.

Another easy solution I latched onto was erotic roleplay. TS. Typefucking. Co-authoring erotica.

I latched on and wouldn't let go. Still haven't. Beyond even myself, it shows up in my writing:

And it was there where I found love. There where I found love and lust and romance and flings. I dated. I TSed (we were, of course, too cool to use so vulgar a word as ‘cyber’). I set up relationships for characters in our games, and I set up relationships that transcended that, two hearts touching through only those white words on a black screen.

Merlin and Marusin, The\_Prof and rranger386, people I would dream about and likely never meet. We were all young. We were in love with each other in our own little worlds, serially and in parallel.

And while sometimes I would think about who they were beyond the screen, it was rarely for long. I was in love with Merlin the fighter who hated magic. I was in love with The\_Prof the student who desperately wanted to be a professor when he grew up, and didn’t care which subject.

Sometimes I would think about who they were when we TSed, would wonder what it would be like to have their paw instead of my own around my erection, but never for long. It was easier. It was safer to not bother with it.

But our relationships were as real as any collated flings. More so, we told ourselves, for the purity of essence that came with no flesh to get in the way.

I’m sure we all hungered for touch.

*Did you?*

Did I what? Write bits of my life into furry fiction?

*Hunger for touch.*

In some cases, sure. I wanted nothing more than to hold, to be held. I wanted nothing more than to experience arousal and climax with these people I loved.

*And that was the problem.*

Yes. The problem was that I wanted to experience arousal and climax, but not really the whole sex part. Or perhaps I wanted that frictionless sex that can be accomplished in typefucking. I wanted that consequence-free, painless, perfectly-lubricated and utterly mess-less sex.

Even then, I'm not so sure.

The problem was that I didn't really want sex. I loved the idea of it, loved reading and writing about it, loved ERP, loved consuming art, loved thinking about it, loved masturbating. I just didn't really love sex itself.

Not for lack of trying, mind. I played around with my partners, tamping down my anxiety and squeamishness in order to try and just enjoy myself, enjoy our times together. Often, I was at least reasonably successful, too. I still have fond memories of some fun romps.

*What rankled?*

It was a few things, I think. The most obvious being the increasing dissonance between my body and my identity as 'male' started to fit less and less. When having a penis seems odd and discordant, engaging with it feels unsatisfactory at best, nauseating at worst.

Another was simply the mess of it all. Water-based lube gets sticky. Condoms are finicky. Fluid-bonding is great, but then the mess is magnified. Foreskin is complicated — a rough weekend of too much masturbation left me scarred, the resulting phimosis making sex something of an adventure.

I think, most often, it was just that it was a lot of work. You had to set aside time. You had to negotiate. You had to have the condoms handy. You had to have the lube handy. You had to both be willing and on the same page. All perfectly doable, but whether or not it was worth it was something that seemed to vary from day to day.

*And the shame.*

Yes, there was plenty of that. The unswerving sense that I had messed up. That I was doing something wrong. That this was all so disgusting. That this baffling act of smashing meat together was somehow a positive thing, but I just couldn't see how.

*You tried to cleanse yourself of that with TIASAP. You also tried going the other way. You went to the Underground parties. You gathered around you a core group of people you trusted and played with them. You worked to extract that shame from yourself so that you could live without it.*

Sometimes it worked. Sometimes it was a matter of the stars aligning.

Of those fond memories I mentioned, most of them surround lazy, comfortable sex, where everything was just aligned. Giving a cozy blowjob on a couch with no time pressure. Putting my hair up with a chopstick. That Underground party with lube and condoms readily available, and us two incidentally parked near enough that getting started was no stress. Sneaky fingers slipping past elastic waistbands. Tentative touches.

*Sex that you had for fun. Sex with people you were close to. Sex with no expectations.*

Which I suppose is how it should be, but that rarely seems to be the case. Even when JD and I had moved in together and were sexually active, it was often more stress than it was worth.

*And then you gave up trying to conquer shame.*

Yes. And since, by that point, every sexual act I engaged with left me feeling awful, I effectively gave up on sex.

*Where did the shame come from?*

I'm not sure. I've got a few ideas, though.

The first is likely that, as a queer person, societal shame is just part of our lives. We're not normal, after all. The sex we have doesn't line up with the sex we *should* have.

I certainly bought into that, despite all of my efforts. Homosexual stuff was fine online, of course, because it was all so idyllic and perfect. No muss, no fuss. To be confronted with just how much of a mess sex can be offline, especially between two bepenised individuals, left me feeling like somehow I was falling short of that ideal.

*Perhaps that is the crux of the shame: sex should be easy, and you should be good at it, if your online sex life was anything to go by. That it isn't and that you aren't felt like an indictment.*

Yes. The second idea that I have is that there was that misalignment between body and mind that started in 2005 and just grew wider over time. This put that indictment in very stark terms: sex should be easy, I should be good at it, and I should be a girl, if my online sex life was anything to go by, and I was none of those things.

*Has the shame lessened since transition? Since surgery?*

Oh, quite a bit. I still feel like I'm not very good at it, that it's not easy, but I no longer have that overwhelming sense that I'm lying to everyone I lay with.

*Your other ideas?*

Two. The first is subtler, and more of a subset of stuff already mentioned. To be raised a boy in America in the 90s is to be raised with the competing ideas that women are people and that women are sexual objects. Having sex is a balancing act between claiming what is rightfully yours as a man and treating a woman right.

To then be gay, and especially then to bottom, is to turn every bit of that on its head. You become the sexual object. You become the person who should be treated right. You fulfill all these obligations placed on sex, but somehow manage to do so completely wrong. You fuck it all up.

*The other?*

Getting raped just kind of messes you up.

Ah.

So, let's talk about kink.

What do you do when you've got a libido  
and relatively little will to act upon it?

Delve into kink.

*Well, and fuck around on Taps  
a lot.*

The two go hand in hand. When sex makes you intensely anxious, it turns out that getting tied up and blindfolded just sort of multiplies that anxiety.

*So you removed yourself from  
the equation.*

Close enough, yes. I let my characters bear the weight of kink and sexual interaction. Textually, there's a vast divide between what's on the screen and what's going on in person. I can get all I need from kink without actually needing to interact with it.

*And what do you need from  
kink?*

Beyond just fantasy fulfillment? A way to cope, I suppose.

I can't let this go.

*Why not?*

I just can't. I doubt it's possible, but I need to somehow get this off my chest. I need to be able to throw enough words at it that it leaves me alone. I need...not a solution, but perhaps some sense of closure, of having explained it well enough that I may be forgiven.

*Forgiven what? Your trespasses? Your sins?*

Perhaps. Perhaps I need to be forgiven my inadequacies.

*Explain away, then.*

I spend a lot of time walking circles around the concept of asexuality. It's an uncomfortable thought, an identity that itches for someone who feels attraction, who otherwise enjoys the idea of sex, is capable of even enjoying the act.

*So long as it doesn't actually involve you.*

Yes.

Autochorissexualism, they call it, though the word is clunky to the point of inoperable. The feeling of being generally positive on sex to the point of getting turned on, so long as it doesn't actually involve oneself. Fictional characters, visual art, and text-based role-play seem to be the bailiwick of such.

I suppose, if you spend so much time feeling a fundamental disconnect from your body, such an identity is almost bound to form. Even before I felt so plagued by dysphoria that interacting sexually was problematic in its own right, even before I was able to engage with another person sexually in, as it were, the flesh, I was

Degradation	Scent marking	Breeding	Non-consensual	Risk of pregnancy
Scruff biting	Leash or collar pulling	Teasing	Exhibitionism (primarily public sex)	Identity (gender, species, etc) denial
Heat/estrus	Breath control	Humiliation	Knotting/tying	Ear play (teasing, pulling, biting, etc)
Discipline or reinforcement	Weakened mental state (hypno, drugs, estrus, exhaustion, etc)	Master/pet	Humiliating instructions	Speech restrictions
Pain/blood (accidental or intentional)	Orgasm or pleasure denial	Clothes (bulges, cum stains on clothes, clothed sex, etc)	Post-sex degradation (public parading, etc)	Coercion

*I'm not really sure what to make of the fact that you made a bingo card for your kinks.*

Well, hey, hit bingo, and maybe I explode or something. Besides, *bbbingo* was for a game jam.

*So tell me about your free space.*

Actually, I think many of them come from a similar space: recasting bad or uncomfortable experiences from childhood into some positive light. A way to reclaim them and make them positive again.

*How is humiliation positive?*

Okay, maybe some of them are not so much ‘again’.

*I don't imagine non-consensual sex ever was, no.*

Not really, but using kink as a coping mechanism for anxieties around rape is at least a way forward for me.

Ditto humiliation. Being made to feel inadequate, often by people I was supposed to look up to, was such a negative force in my life — in Matthew’s life — that it left me with quite a bit of baggage. This is just a way to sort through it.

*Sexily.*

I suppose. It’s something of a metakink. Many of the others stem from that, or from a similar core interest.

Scent-play as a means of degradation: why would a snow leopard smell of canine? Fits in nicely with knotting. Why not toss in some species denial, too; no more kitty, you say ‘arf’ now. Good dog, good pet, you belong to master.

Scruffing, in the context of furry, especially with felines, is a means of rendering one helpless. Coercion and weak-

embedded in long distance relationships where sexual interaction was based on the idea of sex rather than the actual practice of it.

*Was that a choice?*

I don’t know. I suppose, on some level, it was. Could I have dated someone local instead of Danny? Instead of Marek or Andrew? Sure, I guess.

*But you didn’t.*

No.

*Why not?*

I suppose that would have required me coming out to my parents more formally. Or, perhaps, it would’ve required me gaining a level of sneakiness in my social interactions that I don’t think I’m really capable of.

Not only that, but I dove into furry halfway through puberty, and I dove in hard. It was my distraction from a shitty few years of life, from a shitty entry into puberty. And, with the whole running away fiasco, the sudden moving of schools, it was my whole social circle.

And hey, one dates within one’s social circle, right? That would require having a local furry scene.

*You had Shannon and Ash.*

Well, yes, but Ash and I had known each other since second grade. Something about it didn’t feel right. And this is back when I was very, very gay. For better or for worse, Shannon and I were not relationship material.

*Had you been more open to dating women, do you think you would have been?*

Perhaps. I don't know how long that would have lasted, though, had we gone in that direction. After a time, we simply became better friends material than we would have made relationship material.

*There was Pilot.*

We were in no way compatible.

*There was Michael.*

I knew it. I knew that was coming. I could feel you winding up to throw that in my face.

ened mental states fit as well. Those all sort of tag along with the non-consensual core kink.

*So, pain and blood? Breath-play?*

Yes. Abuse. Damage. Bad ends.

*Where do those come from?*

Self hatred. Self harm. Destroy me before I destroy myself.

*Really?*

No, of course not.

*But some part of you actively believes that? Some part of you actively craves someone destroying you? Beating you bloody? Choking you? Leaving you for dead with casual non-chalance?*

Yes.

*Do you enjoy vanilla sex, then?*

Perhaps. I suppose I must. So much of what I did for so long, online and off, was vanilla. Even now, much of it is.

*Yet “sneps are for abusing”.*

Yes.

*Why?*

I enjoy vanilla sex. It feels good. All this kink, though, helps me grow. It's exposure therapy.

It was exposure therapy when a TS partner on Taps laughed in my face as he raped me and left me to clean myself up. It is exposure therapy because I can say no, because I can enjoy being tied up now.

It was exposure therapy when I was ordered to describe what I wanted in lurid detail. It's exposure therapy because I can talk about sex now.

It was exposure therapy when I entered into a few master/pet relationships. It's exposure therapy because at some point I was able to handle a power-dynamic in my relationships.

*So, tell me about Michael in a second, but tell me why you knew that was coming.*

Why should I? We both know.

*Because it's important that you be able to contextualize this discussion.*

It was the order of your questions. It was the way you came at things so circuitously. It was the way you asked about the local furry scene specifically without mentioning him. It's the way you nudged me about Shannon before bringing him up.

*Was that uncouth?*

A little. Ask about relationships as relating to a woman, then ask me about when I started dating a trans man. Are you my internalized transphobia?

*Not my department. You hate yourself far more than this conversation entails.*

Of course.

*Still, the answer is no. I do not ask about him out of some weird sense of transphobia, so much as because, with Shannon, you mentioned being very, very gay, and yet your relationship with Michael was still sexual.*

So?

*There is an aspect of biology here that needs mentioning.*

Or at least talking around in circles.

*No, mentioning. You went into your relationship with him gay to the point of describing your aversion to vaginas, and you came out of it solidly bi despite him being a man.*

Point.

Yes.

Our relationship was indeed sexual. It didn't involve PiV sex until it was no longer a romantic relationship, but there's no denying the that aspect of it. There's no denying the attraction, even if at the time, I chalked it up to him being transmasculine.

*Was there perhaps some aspect of **doppelwunsch** to it? Some bit of "I don't know whether I want to be with him or be him"?*

If so, it was only the tiniest shadow of a prelude. We dated when I was seventeen and eighteen. I didn't really do the whole *gosh, maybe I'm trans* thing until I was in my mid twenties.

*Hindsight is 20/20.*

I hate that phrase.

*2016: "I think "hindsight is twenty-twenty" is better reserved for cases when seemingly unrelated occurrences come together to form an outcome that seems to be greater than the sum of the parts. It fits best when you look back at your life and see disparate, unconnected events come together to make the situation you find yourself in now."*

It was exposure therapy when I spent scene after scene toying with fertility. It's exposure therapy because at some point I was able to deal with the idea of not being cis, of motherhood being unattainable.

It was exposure therapy when I made my character a pudgy nerd and still able to engage with her sexually. It's exposure therapy because I've been able to come to terms with my body.

*It's exposure therapy because at some point, you started enjoying sex — or at least enjoying it more — and the thought of sharing that with someone.*

Yes.

*Tell me about rape.*

No.

*Talk in circles around it, then, and then tell me why you won't tell me about it. Or vice versa. I don't care. I'm not picky as to the order.*

Fine.

You throw my words back at me?

*Yes.*

Fine. Yes. Perhaps there was some aspect of *doppelwunsch* to our relationship. Still, that does not take away from the fact that suddenly, sexuality became far more complex for me. Suddenly, there was attraction to someone who wasn't simply another gay furry on the internet.

*It opened you up. "Ah," you thought. "Perhaps the reason sex doesn't work so well with guys is maybe I'm more into women."*

That's putting it quite glibly, but perhaps in a way, yes.

*So you dated Kayla.*

Yes. We even had sex a few times.

*And were you more into women?*

I don't know. I think that's the point at which it stopped mattering. That's the point I started calling myself pan. That's the point I stopped keeping track.

*Because nothing was working.*

Yeah.

I feel it important to add that it's not that sex itself feels bad.

*Why?*

Why does it not feel bad?

*No. Why do you feel it important to add that?*

Because to not do so would do a disservice to my years trying to be sexually active. They weren't bad years, and I did have some success at it.

JD and I eventually got together. We had a good amount of sex. We went to the Underground parties — orgies, really — and had lots of fun there. Bel and I had a good amount of sex, and it was pretty good. I looked forward to seeing them, simply because the sex was pretty good, as well as because they were good friends.

*So if the sex was pretty good, if you still had a lot of fun playing around with your husband, why did you stop? Why did you eventually remove your choice in the matter and chemically castrate yourself?*

Perhaps because I resented needing sex. I was insatiable, yet it seemed to me to be no more than a puerile affliction, like baby teeth.

I resented how I shared so many wonderful and complete sexual interactions with people when my own body was not involved. I resented how good sex could be and yet never was. I resented how easy it was for some people to have good sex when, for me, even at my freest, I was so rarely able to manage much more than a confused, anxious jumble of physical interaction that was driven so often by the mere need to ejaculate.

Let's say, as we have already, that you spend much of puberty up in your head, and then when you start branching out into engaging sexually with others, you do so in a purely intellectual way. One which involves some sort of platonic ideal of sexuality. You never feel awkward. Everything always just works.

Let's just take that for granted.

Let's also take for granted that this mechanism of interaction is one wherein getting out of a sexual interaction that is uncomfortable, or pressured, or hell, even nonconsensual is a matter of just...stopping. Come up with an excuse. Come up with some lie. Eschew the truth in favor of making the other person happy, as you would your father.

*That's not possible. Being pressured into typefucking is just as easy as it is to be pressured into sex in the embodied world.*

I'll agree with that. Take it for granted, then that this is what you believe. You believe that consent is implicit in the act, because to revoke consent is as simple as

signing off or pretending that your parents walked in on you.

*Okay.*

Now take the type of person who takes all that for granted, and put them in a situation with someone who has an overbearing personality, who gets what they deserve, and who deserves you. Take that type of person and put them in a situation where sex is expected of them.

What do you suppose happens?

*The topic at hand.*

Yes.

Now, what do you suppose happens to such a person who gets taken advantage of, who winds up in a situation they shouldn't be in, who gets raped, and then put them out into a world full of sexual people, where it is expected that one be sexual.

*You resented that you had to take part so wholeheartedly, too. You resented that you had to stop, to do nothing but sex for so long.*

Yes. I could typefuck and read. I could typefuck and do homework. I could typefuck and browse porn. I could typefuck twice at the same time, or three times, spending time with one person on SPR and another on FurryMUCK, or hell, two people on one MUCK, one in the same room while paging another elsewhere.

Hell, I resent having to focus on a single thing even now. Even as I write this, I'm on a train with no cell signal, and I resent the fact that I have to focus just on this without the ability to tab over and, say, chat with someone.

*Do you resent this forced interaction with me?*

No, or perhaps no more than usual. I would resent being only able to work on typesetting or software, too, just as I resent going out to the movies for making me do nothing but consume a single piece of media.

*So if sex makes you feel anxious and confused, how does being asexual — or, as you say, autochorissexual — make you feel?*

Other than uncomfortable and itchy? I think that's how I described it earlier.

Yes.

I guess it makes me feel anxious and confused, just in different ways. It's comfortable enough for JD and I to not have a sexual relationship. He's still a gay guy, for the most part, so for me to have transitioned to the extent that I have means that we don't really click on a sexual level anymore.

He's not my only partner, though. Robin is still sexual. Barac is still sexual. Colton is still sexual. I have all these sexual people in my life, and they're all people I'm attracted to and with whom I've shared sexuality in one way or another, but with whom I mostly feel disinclined to have sex with for any number of reasons.

*And Judith?*

We had penetrative sex for the first time — a sort of exploratory thing — when last she visited, and shortly after, she mentioned feeling ace, herself.

*You enjoyed it.*

---

*A dream: I am getting intimate with someone and we decide to take our clothes off. I feel a wave of anxiety, and sure enough, it turns out that having had surgery was a dream and I still have a penis. Sometimes, it's not that it never happened, but that my penis has grown back. It's never shown, but strongly implied that this will be the end of the relationship.*

*Do you think that you are asexual because you were raped?*

No.

*That was quick.*

No, I can promise you that, if there is a simple cause for me being ace (and there emphatically isn't), it's my reliance on TS. I found sex confusing, baffling, and kind of gross long before I had my own little struggle with consent.

Being ace, being autochorissexual, even if I didn't have the words for it, even if I didn't believe in such a thing, even if such a thing couldn't possibly apply to me, was the case from the very beginning of my embodied sexual interactions. It was the case from the very beginning. It was the case from when I lost my virginity, however slippery the concept is.

*Ah yes, was it the first time you masturbated with someone? Was it the first time you had oral sex? Anal?*

Life's complicated for a gay boy.

*So much easier for a trans girl.*

We've been over that.

*Fair enough. Do you think that being raped prevented you from coming to terms with your asexuality?*

I think so, yes.

*Less quick.*

It's unclear to me. It's something of a new thought I've had lately. Was part of what kept me struggling and striving to have a healthy sexual existence due to me trying to overcome this aspect of my past?

Beyond that, was TIASAP<sup>3</sup> me accepting that I wasn't succeeding?

Perhaps.

*Perhaps. Perhaps you needed exposure to a certain level of knowledge surrounding identity before you could truly accept it. Perhaps you needed to circle around it like you're circling around the event at hand. Perhaps you needed to side-eye it, because looking at it directly would surely*

I did, that hasn't changed from what I mentioned before. Sex can feel good, physically. It feels better now after surgery than it did before, too. Sometimes, I think, "Aha, this must have solved it. Now I'm able to do what I never was before." And then, when confronted with the reality, everything is still problematic.

It's just that, having had surgery has only removed one aspect of the anxious and confused grossness that goes along with the act. It only removed the dysphoria (and of course the complications of phimosis). It didn't fix my other hangups.

*What are the other hangups?*

The discomfort.

The mess.

The guilt.

The imperfection.

*Imperfection?*

The sense that were we doing something else, we might both be happier.

The sense that, no matter how smoothly I might move, I must surely be doing a bad job, I must be falling short in some way.

The sense that, no matter how many times I ask the other person whether something feels good or is allowed, I must be somehow betraying their consent by gaining pleasure from this act.

---

<sup>3</sup>Page 155

*Were you able to become a truly sexual person, would you?*

Probably.

*What would that look like?*

I'm not sure. Sexual liberation? All that stuff online, being able to do at least some of it in person? Some fantasies coming true? I'm writing this on my way to a furry convention where I'll be around three of my partners. Maybe it would look like having comfortable sex with them. Maybe it would be some low-consequences sex with friends, many of whom will also be there.

Perhaps it would simply look like less shame.

*Shame, according to Brené Brown, is rooted in vulnerability. Shame is the sense that “you are bad”, as opposed to the “you did a bad thing” that goes along with guilt.*

Yes. And there is some aspect of vulnerability that is healthy, but just an aspect of it, not the whole of it.

Were I able to become a truly sexual person, I'd probably do it.

*Do you feel bad that you aren't, then?*

To an extent, but not bad enough to hunt down some sort of “fix”. I don't feel broken, *per se*, at least not always, but I do feel like I'm missing out on something wonderful. I don't feel broken, but maybe I do feel a little jealous.

*blind you. It was too bright. It was the wrong color, some impossible shade of blue. It made your head hurt and your gorge rise.*

Perhaps.

*So why are we talking circles around it?*

Because, at some level, the experience itself is unimportant. I was young, I was dumb, he was an asshole.

What is important is the ramifications. What is important is the fact that I have to live with the person I became when I was disabused of all of those silly, romantic notions of implied consent and this strange idea that I could just stop an act, even if it meant lying.

*Lying always worked so well with your dad, did it?*

No, and now I was finding out that this was the case in relationships beyond just typefucking. It made me realize, on some level, how superficial my interactions up until this point had been. I had gone from being the type of person who believed she was living an earnest life with earnest people, enjoying deep relationships, falling in love.

*Were you not?*

Perhaps I was on some level, but I was missing this key component: that my actions have consequences.

*Do you think you are becoming more comfortable with sex over time?*

Yes, as I've mentioned.

*Spell it out plainly.*

Okay.

Surgery helped. Hell, transition as a whole helped. Being a girl has helped. Sure, it might be nice to be the penetrating partner, but I also dearly love being penetrated, and this has added that to my life.

Talking and thinking about it has helped. I spend a lot of time working on this, because even if I can't become a sexual person, becoming more comfortable with being an asexual person would be a good thing.

Even kink has helped, as mentioned. As has typefucking. I've started interacting more as Makyo lately, as an explicitly transgender character, as someone so very like myself. I'll never be able to have anything other than complicated and weird trans sex as a complicated and weird trans woman, and so doing so intentionally, owning the less-than-ideal realities of my body and mind in a place where it's so easy to take part in the ideal feels like a healthy step forward.

*Late bloomer that you are, you're learning that all of the less-than-ideal aspects of sex are a part of the whole experience, and that you can still have fun despite them.*

Yes. Let me own the lube and the awkward positions. Let me own the wet spots and the performance anxiety. Let me own my weird-

as-hell body. And then let me own sexuality. I would be plenty happy with that.

*But you're not unhappy now.*

No, I'm not unhappy. I'm happy with this, really. I'm happy with fantasy and art and TS. I'm happy with verbal teasing and masturbation.

The only bit I'm really unhappy about is that it keeps me from making others happy.

Not that I'm blaming myself for what happened, of course. I was young, I was dumb, he was an asshole, after all. But non-action is still an action. Not saying no was still an action. Being unwilling to learn about the fact that my actions have consequences was an action.

It called into question how passive I had been in the past. It called into question how little I had been saying no in the past. It called into question how little I had actually learned about how the world worked.

*"Coming to terms with being a terrible person," you wrote.*

Yes, and I wrote that in the thick of this realization. At that point, I was coming to terms with all of these things, the passivity and the willful ignorance.

I was coming to terms with how much I was hurting those around me, and just how much I had to learn.

*And boy howdy.*

Yeah. I would continue to hurt those around me for years. I still do. I'm getting better, though. I'm willing to learn, now.

*"I cannot possibly bow low enough, I cannot possibly apologize with enough sincerity to make up for the hurt I've caused you," you wrote.*

Yes. And I stand by it.

I have much to learn, but I've come a long ways from who I used to be.

The specifics of what happened aren't really important. What is important is the moment before, and the moment after.

*The blackbird whistling, or just after.*





*Let's talk about mania.*

Fine.

Somewhere around 2014, a friend of mine went mad.

*That's a bit dramatic, isn't it?*

I really don't know how else to put the sensation of someone's reality not meshing with yours. The closest I can come is the feeling of shock and betrayal that I felt the first (and only) time I experienced an earthquake.

*Do you feel that your friend betrayed you?*

Not intentionally.

*Can betrayal be anything but?*

Did the earth intend betray me? Almost certainly not. Is it even capable of such?

*And yet you feel it did.*

I have trust issues.

*Well, yes.*

I trust that some parts of the world around me are static, inert. Or that they move so slowly as to be indistinguishable from such. That's balanced by just how much everything else moves.

This static thing suddenly became something else. A gentle side-to-side motion became a more rapid wobble, lasting perhaps ten to fifteen seconds before fading quickly to stillness once more. In that time, I'd leaped from bed and dashed into the hallway, confused. I was just in the process of calling the dogs when it stopped.

JD simply mumbled "Earthyquake?" and fell back asleep.

Three minutes later came a small aftershock, lasting no more than five seconds.

*You raced to post it on Twitter, Mastodon, and Telegram,  
and fill out the I-Felt-It report like a good little Millenial.*

I have a type. I'll own that.

Getting that call in 2014, hearing those words that spoke of a different reality. It was an earthquake.

And...

Somewhere around 2018, a friend of mine went mad.

*Same one?*

Same one.

*Let's talk about mania.*

Let's talk about *my* mania.

*How long are your cycles?*

Three to five months.

It was toward the tail end of high school that I began to get plagued with depression and mood swings.

I was a healthy collie. All the romance of a noble lineage had gone to my parents' heads, and there was simply no reason one of my standing should ever feel bad. Sure, the family had come on hard times financially, and Idaho had been an inexpensive refuge for us. Flyover state or no, we could keep our large house and happy lives. How could any dog be sad?

And yet I was. I was in spades. I would swing down for a few months, life slowly losing its color, until I'd feel nothing except an ache behind my sternum, eating only mechanically, and only when reminded.

Then it would pass. It would be dinner and I'd realize that I was actually *really* enjoying the curried chicken. I'd realize that it had been days since I'd thought about falling asleep and not waking up. I'd have energy.

I'd have a bit too much energy.

Mom would shrug and mumble something about boys. "Men in this family, always so moody. You'll grow out of it."

I mostly kept it to myself. When I did share it with friends online, it was to commiserate in the "Parents, eh? What do they know?" style that never goes out of fashion among teenagers.

Still, as awful as it was, I learned the rhythm of it. I'd spend a month or so feeling terrible, three months feeling pretty good, and then a month feeling great.

Not just great, *better than* great.

I'd spend all of my allowance in a week. I'd sleep three, four hours a night. I'd write page after page of backstory for my role-playing characters. I'd scribble ideas as fast as they came to me and still not be fast enough.

I still have a folder of those ideas. They're illegible, unnerving.

And then, over the course of a week at most, I'd be back underwater once more.

Depression is a strange thing.

I tried at several points to capture some sense of it in words, but nothing ever quite fit. Whenever I did, I found myself using a lot of ellipses just to fill in, textually, my fumbling for words with enough meaning. I came up with stuff like, "I dunno. My brain just isn't all me. Like...It's something else. It's there and exerts

influence on me life, but it spends an inordinate about of time trying to destroy me.”

Or poetry. I tried to throw that at depression, too, but it just came out sounding stilted and weird. I’d wind up talking about fire a lot. Fire and birds, for some reason.

Which was nonsense, really, but each in such a way that seemed to cover at least one small corner of depression.

Depression is big. It’s vast and terrible and empty. Completely empty, and there you are, in the middle of it, feeling bad about nothing.

There’s just no sense to it. No sense in trying to describe nothing. A ‘nothing’ which is also nonsensical.

And yet I keep trying.

All these words...

*Which came first, the lilac-scented words on bipolar disorder, or the furry fiction?*

Does it matter?

*I suppose not, but humor me.*

The bit about words first. Then the bit about the dog.

*Let's talk about mania.*

Again, hypomania. That’s usually what I wind up in.

*Let's talk about mania.*

Okay.

On two occasions, the world has slid away from me.

*What does madness feel like from within?*

Oh, not madness. PNESes.

*Lewd.*

I wince every time I say or type it. Even spelling it out still sounds crass.

*Let's talk about mania.*

I'm working up to it.

On two occasions, the world has slid away from me. My perception shrinks. Tunnel vision, yes, but just all of perception. My ears fill with static. My skin becomes fantastically sensitive. My vision narrows to the size of a quarter held at arm's length.

My muscles stopped working.

I fell.

*JD thought it was the alcohol at first.*

Was it not? I was drunk.

*It may have been, and yet you collapsed in the bathroom months later. You were wedged between the wall, the toilet, and the bathtub. You shook and shook and shook.*

JD came home and held me while I shook. I was sober, and it happened again. I sobbed and said that over and over again. I was sober and it happened again.

I'm sorry for coming at this sideways. You're good at taking this in different directions than intended.

*You're good at taking this in different directions than intended.*

Great.

*I'm glad you showed the fortitude to tell me no, though.*

Careful, lady. Pride's a sin.

Having experienced it from the outside, and having experienced the world sliding away from beneath me, there is some similarity between the two.

And...



Let's talk about mania.

*Finally.*

There's this rush.

This wild-nights-wild-nights rush.

There's this lack of foresight.

There's this thinking of the goal instead of the path.

There's this tinny scent to the air. There's this burning, burning sensation, burning. There's this pleasant static.

And...



*And?*

And were I to catch fire, the flames would feel like silk against my skin, against freshly-shaven skin.

*And?*

And I feel like, were I to draw a blade along my limbs, to trace each long bone, each carpal, each tarsal, it would feel like ice, and the blood that came with would be my semen, and I would give birth to whole worlds through my flesh.

*And?*

And if I stop, I'll surely die.

*And?*



I'm hypomanic now.

*You're hypomanic now.*

It's not because of this.

*It's not because of me.*

This is part of hypomania, but this is not because of it.

*I am part of hypomania, but I am not because of it.*

I'm sorry.

*I'm sorry.*

Let's go back, please.

*Thank you.*

Can we talk about something else? Please?

*Something lighter?*

Something softer.



A lot of times, when furries talk, they talk about their fursoñas as their ideal selves. I've found that it's more likely that their fursoñas are them at their most normal, most natural, most earnest.

It's strange that this venue seen as escapist by even its own members is basically just a means of exploring what it means to be earnest in an ironic world.

*Is it?*

Every time I think we're living in a post-ironic world, the Internet proves me wrong.

*I wouldn't know.*

Do you not experience irony?

*A friend asks Maddy: what is irony?*

A friend asked Maddy: what is the importance of tension?

Maddy said: I don't know

The friend looked sad and went away.

When the friend came back, they asked: what is the importance of tension?

Maddy said: I know-

But the friend cut her off angrily and left in a huff.

Later, the friend asked Maddy: what is the importance of tension?

Maddy said: I know: I don't know

Then they sat and chatted over a cup of tea.

A friend asked Maddy: why do you drink tea?

Maddy said: I like it. It's tasty, it makes me feel good.

The friend said: well that's dumb.

Maddy went and drank tea.

The friend asked: why do you drink tea?

Maddy said: I don't know.

The friend said: well that's dumb.

Maddy went and drank tea.

The friend asked: why do you drink tea?

Maddy said: I like it. It's tasty, it makes me feel good.

The friend laughed and clapped delightedly, and said: perfect

Then sat to drink tea with Maddy.

I talk up my style as frumpcore. It's the synthesis of momcore and downtempo librarian, I say. In reality, It's an intentionally garbagedy, thrown-together look designed to, I hope, lead onlookers' eyes to slide right off of me as unremarkable.

*Ah yes, the invisible six-foot-one trans woman with purple hair. That tired old trope.*

While I've had fursoñas<sup>11</sup> that were intended to be something better than myself — Makyo, for a while, was dressed in a nice suit — more often than not, they've played along similar lines.

Ranna was a gay fox, a bit pudgy, with two tails he readily admitted were an early affectation to differentiate himself from countless other foxes.

Makyo was intentionally a transfeminine vixen who didn't pass.

Maddy's a dumpy, nerdy cis girl who dresses to hide her weight.

*And Madison's a dumpy, nerdy transfeminine girl who doesn't pass and dresses to hide her weight?*

I suppose.

*You don't give yourself enough credit.*

Is that your department, now? Cheering me on?

*I'm your ally.*

But not my friend.

---

<sup>11</sup> [ally.id/furry/fursona](http://ally.id/furry/fursona)

*No, but I am your ally.*

Fine. How do I not give myself enough credit?

*Firstly, you're not as invisible as you seem and frump-core isn't seen as that cohesive from the outside. Secondly, you pass better than you imagine. Everyone tells you that, you just can't yet hear it. Finally, you just got done writing some heavy shit after a day of worrying about work, so of course you're down on yourself. You don't want to pass, remember? You want to be visibly trans. You want to be seen as the trans psychopomp you strive to be.*

...Wow.

*Your very words set lie to your insecurities. Your fur-soñas are yourself expressed more earnestly than you can manage in person.*

Thank you.

*If you could become Maddy, would you?*

Yeah, in a heartbeat.

*Why?*

You said it as well as I could. She's the front-stage persona I wish were also my back-stage persona.

*And she's pretty.*

I mean, she's still a dumpy fat nerd.

A friend asked Maddy: why are you coating yourself with grease?

Maddy said: so that when I run through a field, no dirt will stick to me, and I won't get poked by thorns.

Maddy ran through the field, and wound up covered in dirt and scratches.

The friend said: better to not run.

Maddy built a sand castle and it was washed away.

The first friend was sad about the sand castle for Maddy, and said: better to not build the sand castle and risk further sorrow.

The second friend said this was good, because Maddy saw adversity and built the castle anyway.

The third said this was good because Maddy was able to acknowledge the castle and let it pass.

A fourth said: better to have never built the castle. The sand is itself, the wave is itself, and Maddy remains.

The fifth was helping build a bigger, better sand castle.

*Let's talk about kink.*

Oh for Christ's sake.

When I hit puberty, I wound up doing a good bit of digging to try and figure out just what it was that was going on. I mean, obviously, there was sex ed and stuff, but it's not like that's super comprehensive in the states.

*In fifth grade, the teachers gathered the four classes together in one spot to show a video and give a short lecture on sex. That was the extent of it, before and at the beginning of puberty.*

Yeah, the video kept going on about how embarrassing puberty was. Boys getting erections and everyone laughing at them. Girls getting their period and everyone noticing. There was so much mortification built into the process. So much repression. The teachers hated it, the students picked up on it. The one woman teacher was asked if she could feel a man orgasm inside of her during sex. She haltingly said, "It's not like a fire hose or anything, but I guess so."

*You memorized that. You thought about that forever.*

Yeah, maybe some genderful stuff going on there.

*Let's talk about kink.*

Fuck off.

*If were corporeal, I'd be smirking.*

I'll just have to imagine it.

So I turned to the internet to learn more, as one does. I found the delightfully-named Puberty101. Forums, chat, articles, stories...

A friend asked Maddy: why are you nailing boards together?

Maddy said: I'm building a house to live in.

When the friend came back later, there was an awkward jumble of sticks nailed together on the ground. They said: well that was dumb.

Some time later, the friend visited Maddy and asked: why are you frowning?

Maddy said: I paid someone to build me a house, but it's round, upside down, and a mile to the east of where it should be.

The friend shrugged and said: well that was dumb

Some time later, the friend visited Maddy and found her reading on the front porch of a cozy home. They said: did you build this?

Maddy said: no, but I did my part.

The friend laughed and sat down next to Maddy to read with her.

*Are you having fun?*

Yes.

*You know that I'm not the friend, right?*

I do.

*Carry on.*

No, I'm finished for now.

*And pedophiles?*

I'm sure of it.

I met my first boyfriend there. Danny. He was wickedly smart. We started moderating a subforum on long distance relationships in the LGBT section. I think. Something like that.

*Did you dig for that, too?*

Not this time. Or, well, not in months. Not since I found out he died. ODed? Not sure. I did dig it up it then, on Wayback. I saw us talking together.

No.

I saw Matthew and a dead guy talking together. I saw two kids in love. I saw too many names.

*Did you learn about sex?*

I suppose. I learned about phone sex with Danny, at least. I miss that, actually. The tense silences, the little gasp, the embarrassed giggling that followed. I learned the theory if not the practice.

I learned about the theory of sex, embedded deep within puberty, and then I learned about fury.

*You learned about typefucking.*

Boy howdy did I.

*You are a parody of yourself.*

And proud of it.

So, I think the order of my entry to furry was as follows:

1. Find a furcode in someone's forum sig.

*Oh my aching bones.*

Shut up, you're not that old, the internet just moves *really* fast. Besides, you don't have bones.

2. Find a furcode decoder.
3. Find Captain Packrat's page on furry.
4. Find Yerfl!.
5. Make a dragon character.
6. This lasts three days. No one pays attention to me. Make a fox character.
7. Meet some furries on GovTeen (née Puberty101).
8. Start talking with furries on AIM.
9. Join FluffMUCK.

*Ah yes, Fluff. May she rest in eternal solitude.*

She's not totally gone. I don't think. I actually haven't checked in a while.

*I'm starting to doubt your commitment to nostalgia,  
here.*

What would I gain from such?

*You could go look in the park. You could go ride around in the Universe-in-a-Box. You could laston some folks, maybe.*

Weirdly enough, of the people I would laston, I was finally reintroduced to a few not too long ago by, of all people, Zorin, head wiz of Fluff. Rela and GC. I was glad to see them doing well.

*You were glad to see they were alive.*

I was glad to see they were alive, yes. That was around the time I had found the obituary for Danny.

*You could laston Marek.*

I'm not sure I could take that.

*Is that why you don't want to connect?*

It's one reason. Nostalgia is only so much fun. It's fun up until a certain extent, and then it becomes painful.

*It's fun up until you're confronted with mortality and uncertainty. Danny died, and you don't know if Marek's alive.*

Yeah.

It's no longer fun, but it's no less important.

*Let's talk about Margaras.*

Not yet.

*Danny's passing was an abstract thing. Maragaras' was much more immediate. Much more concrete and real.*

Please.

*Take your time.*

The first furry I met, aside from Ash, was Osric. We went to see a movie. We were so painfully shy.

*After seeing the movie, you drove him back to where he had parked, and you sat for a few moments in pained silence, then hugged and went your separate ways.*

Years later, I'd take a picture of him and his husband after his graduation that I think they still have. Years after that, his husband would officiate JD and I's wedding.

*When was the last time you talked with either of them?*

Bel favorited a tweet of mine not too long ago.

*You grew up.*

Yeah, we all grew up. We bought houses. We got jobs.

JD and Os dated for a little, and Bel and I nearly did. Even up until when I was working on polycul.es, we had dashed lines between us. I loved them.

*'Loved'?*

I still do. Very much so. But every year, that love gets more abstract. More academic.

Bel and I clicked on a sexual and nerdy level on which Os and I seemed to miss each other. I wasn't toppy enough for Os, and the nerdery — minus, briefly, EVE — was work, for him.

*Eventually, it got that way with you, too. And then you started feeling uncomfortable with sex.*

Our relationships were organic. We met randomly. We drifted closer, orbited each other, and then we drifted apart. The same happened with friends from high school and university. The same happened with friends from the PN on FurryMUCK.

From those first, halting meetings, I wound up slowly working my way into meeting furries in person. First, there were the few at school. Then the few at the queer group. Then, in university, Os dragged me to Fort Fur Friday, which I attended basically until they moved out of Fort Collins. That's where I met JD.

Then I managed to make it to Anthrocon 2005. Then Further Confusion 2007. I was sold.

There's this trope that pokes its head up every now and then, that there is an age-out date for furry. A time when you realize you're too old for this shit and peace.

*When I was a child, I talked like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became a man, I put the ways of childhood behind me.*

There is some of that, yes, but I like Qoheleth more than Paul. I like Ecclesiastes better than the epistles.

*When you graduated high school, you stamped 1 Cor. 13 in your friends' yearbooks.*

When I was a child, I talked like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became a man, I put the ways of childhood behind me.

*Well played.*

There is a time for reaping and a time for sowing; there is a time for being a hardcore nutjob furry and a time for taking a break and just being a human for a while.

*This, too, is meaningless.*

Well played.

A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up.

My interest in furry wound down a bit in university. I'd burned myself a bit too hard, hurt too many people, grew too jaded to take part. I still prowled around the usual haunts on the MUCKs, still poked my head in FFF, still looked at all the art, but my heart wasn't in it anymore.<sup>12</sup>

*There was a reason behind this. There were people behind this.*

Well, true. I don't know how to square that with...well, a lot of things.

*You don't know how to square that with how you felt about those people at the time.*

That's one aspect, yes. I also don't know how to square that with the fact that I was growing too jaded in a lot more than just furry. I grew jaded at school. I grew jaded at work. I struggled with my relationships. I struggled.

*You struggled with gender.*

Well, yes, but I wasn't quite ready to admit that, yet.

*You struggled with self harm.*

Yes.

*You struggled with the intersections, the interstices, and the liminal spaces.*

---

<sup>12</sup>[adjectivespecies.com/2012/03/21/makyos-kaddish/](http://adjectivespecies.com/2012/03/21/makyos-kaddish/)

I was going to write about [a][s]. Where are you taking me?

*Straight homeward to your symbol-essences.*

Shall I not die, then?

*Isn't that the point of writing?*

I'm pretty sure all our names are writ on water at this point.

*Come now. You wanted to be Keats when you grew up.*

You're in a mood.

*You're in a mood.*

Fine.

Where are you taking me?

*Let [a][s] speak for [a][s]. Let yourself speak for yourself.*

Okay.

Matthew didn't end when I changed my name. Matthew ended September 14th, 2012.

*He died on the 6th. He just didn't know he was dead yet.*

May I post a log?

*You ask your ally for permission?*

Alright.

Watch the end of Matthew.

Koray arrives from the foyer.

Koray murmurs, "Margaras would come here, yes?"

Kuttas says, "Possible. Who's asking?"

Koray murmurs, "A bearer of bad news"

Kuttas doesn't like the sound of that.

Kuttas says, "What happened?"

Koray murmurs, "[http://www.obitmichigan.com/Obituary/13660/Ryan-  
Abbott](http://www.obitmichigan.com/Obituary/13660/Ryan-Abbott)"

Koray murmurs, "Which is him, I believe"

Kuttas says, "Fuck."

MegaWolf blinks.

Paladin barks, "It does look like him, without the glasses."

Koray murmurs, "Sorry... I didn't mean to bring ya down"

Koray murmurs, "I just thought you should all know"

Kuttas says, "Thank you."

Vetiver blinks.

Vetiver quorks, "Gotta be kidding me."

Koray nods. "Also, <http://www.furaffinity.net/user/margaras/> if  
you wanna say anything."

Srass says, "H0w did it happen?"

Koray waves.

MegaWolf -.- [http://www.fox17online.com/news/fox17-ryan-  
abbott-soldier-from-grand-rapids-dies-in-washington-  
20120911,0,6686609.story](http://www.fox17online.com/news/fox17-ryan-abbott-soldier-from-grand-rapids-dies-in-washington-20120911,0,6686609.story)

Koray teleports away.

Koray has left.

Paladin barks, "Well, that first web page does identify him by  
name. Wow, that sucks."

Himmel.\_

Himmel says, "GODDAMMIT."

Vetiver sighs. That's unbelievable.

Vetiver quarks, "Dammit."

Himmel says, "That... fucking sucks. .\_."

Cain frowns so fucking hard

Kuttas says, "I'd noticed he hadn't been around in a while..."

Srass says, "Well, he was a little more scarce of late, but..."

Zhorah rumbles, "Wait, what happened?]"

Srass says, "He was on as recently as 9/3."

Srass says, "Margaras died."

Himmel says, "It doesn't specify."

Kuttas says, "Car wreck."

MegaWolf growls softly, "He'd only started being active again in  
the past few years. -.-"

Zhorah rumbles, "o.o"

Himmel says, "A car wreck?"

Himmel says, "Seriously?"

Vetiver never met him in person, but he's been a friend here for  
over a decade. :(

Kuttas says, "Yeah"

Cain curls up, is no ofuckingkaywith this

MegaWolf growls softly, "I've pretty much known him ever since  
I've been here"

Kuttas says, "That's what the second link said."

MegaWolf squeezes Cain tightly.

Paladin is surprised that whoever wrote the first obituary knew  
his online name to include it.

Duelist growls quietly, "Oh fuck."

Kuttas misses that the first time through.

Dachande. Fuck :( That's just awful.  
Himmel nods.  
Zhorah hmmmm  
Cain hides in xane  
Zhorah curls around Kuttas.  
MegaWolf yips  
Duelist rubs the back of his head.  
Dralen acks, "That's awful. Wut..."  
Cain doesn't know what to think. Margs was awesome. missing  
doesn't even begin to describe...  
Vetiver is just kind of in shock.  
Srass says, "I looked up the Michigan Patriot Guard. They sound  
pretty damn awesome."  
Dachande. not really sure what to say about it, really lost someone  
good.  
Vetiver hugs Dachande. :(  
MegaWolf growls softly, "This is actually the first time someone  
close to me online has died, so I'm just... I don't know."  
Dachande. hugs and holds.  
Paladin barks, "We've had other furry deaths. Cyno, Furp..."  
MegaWolf growls softly, "I do wonder how many of the ones who  
quietly faded away are dead."  
Paladin barks, "I would wager a few, Megs."  
Cain nods to Xane and noses in as well.  
MegaWolf growls softly, "Yeah, I'd barely even heard of Furp until  
he died. I guess he was really popular but I'd seen him on IRC  
a few times and that's it."  
Vetiver knew Furp, but Margaras was much more of a presence  
here, so it hits harder.

Duelist growls quietly, "Yeah, Margs was a regular here."

Himmel says, "You don't know how you are?"

Dachande. says, "Yeah never knew Furp, Margs i've kown for a  
damn long time."

Himmel nudges Mega.

MegaWolf nips Himmel.

Srass says, "I've lost one other friend my own age, someone I knew  
in person, but somehow this hit harder."

Cain woofs, "it just feels unreal..."

Srass says, "Yeah, it does."

Himmel leans on Mega.

Dralen dated Cyno. Knew Margaras for years. Knew Kedri really  
well,

Vetiver wonders if Margaras ever met anyone from FM in person.

I don't think he did. :/

Kuttas says, "I keep thinking, I wish I'd gone to Seattle in January,  
like I'd planned."

You yerf, "Vetiver: Rustitobuck."

Kuttas says, "Equis."

Vetiver quorks, "Oh, good."

Cain woofs, "I'm trying to reach Equis right now"

Kuttas hehs. Left voicemail... c.c

Zhorah dun know anyone from here's number

Himmel says, "I texted him."

Himmel says, "And tweeted."

Kuttas says, "Well, hell. He's gonna have a lot of messages from us,  
apparently..."

JanusFox yips, "Wait... wtf..."

Kuttas pets Djirin, smiling a little.

JanusFox yips, "No :("

JanusFox yips, "fuck."

Vetiver quorks, "Always thought he was a really nice guy. He seemed to be a little directionless for a few years, when he was pretty scarce around here, but joining the army seemed to change things for him."

Srass says, "He always seemed so fascinatingly enigmatic to me..."

Kuttas nods.

Srass says, "And he had one of the cooler names I ever ran across. Sanskrit for 'hunter.'"

Kuttas says, "Heh. I didn't know that."

Srass says, "He didn't either when he first picked it out – I forget where he said he did find it."

Kuttas says, "He's one of the only people here I was immediately comfortable with."

MegaWolf chuckles softly. "And apparently he never updated his pinfo, since about 1999..."

MegaWolf growls softly, "I'd forgotten he wasn't always lynxy"

Srass says, "His prism cat form was pretty. :)"

Himmel says, "Srass: Rudyard Kipling."

Duelist growls quietly, "Oh I got something for that. Known Margs for years....right? Whitest guy in the world, I mean, ya know, look at the pic, right? Kept me in funk-drumming rhythms forever. I mean, funk drumming. Not kidding. He gave me, like 4 funk-drumming music books."

MegaWolf growls softly, "Yus. Now I remember it."

Kuttas says, "He mentioned a while back that he thought he should update it."

Vetiver quorks, "That's about when I first met him here."

JanusFox yips, "Is that really him? That's for sure him right?"

Vetiver quarks, "Yeah."

Duelist growls quietly, "You say enigmatic and I do not disagree,  
but man, that lynx was dynamic."

MegaWolf growls softly, "The birthday in his pinfo matches, too."

Himmel says, "The Michigan Obituary mentions him by name. On-line."

Kuttas says, "The obituary names him as 'Margaras'/"

JanusFox is stunned.

Vetiver thinks we all are.

Acy arrives from the foyer.

Acy barkbark.

Himmel is just... sad.

Acy nose MegaRuff; SpookyFox.

JanusFox yips, "He was too fucking nice to die :("

Kuttas says, "Acy: <http://tinyurl.com/92fgx2d>"

Floid says, "It's almost like someone in training said 'this is what  
you're going to do with the rest of your life.'"

MegaWolf squeezes Acy real tight.

Acy says, "Wow, that's pretty fucked up.. o.o"

Kuttas says, "I'm glad he'll be buried with honors."

Himmel nods.

Eibon has left.

You yerf, "Not doing well with this, gonna sneak. Keep being excellent. Will stay and listen 'til I time out."

Cain hugs Makyo.

Srass squeezes Makyo's shoulder.

Kuttas ruffles Makyo.

Floid whispers, "Floid extremehugs." to you.

Mundy says, "Looks like Equis got the message(s)."

Dralen nodnods, "He tweeted."

Acy snickers a little. "He drove out to Chicago not long after I broke up with my ex. We saw Mitch Hedberg."

Acy says, "Nothing about cause of death."

Srass says, "Car crash."

JanusFox yips, "Car accident with a guard shack at 5am."

Srass points to <http://www.fox17online.com/news/fox17-ryan-abott-soldier-from-grand-rapids-dies-in-washington-20120911,0,6686609.story>

Acy says, "Oh."

JanusFox yips, "Whatever that means."

Srass says, "It could be anything. Sudden loss of consciousness, problem with his vehicle, swerving to avoid hitting something..."

Kuttas says, "<http://tinyurl.com/8tgj9y7>"

Srass says, "There's something gauche about putting 'more faces of meth' and 'a century of sex symbols' in a sidebar next to that article."

Acy says, "If it bleeds it leads!"

Srass says, "Fucking media."

Dachande. says, "That's local news for ya."

Dralen says deeply, "At 5am, eh? Probably fell asleep at the wheel."

Duelist growls quietly, "There is other news....it's just....strange."

JanusFox yips, "I will really, really miss that lynx."

Acy says, "Other strange news?"

Duelist - <http://www.kirotv.com/news/news/soldier-killed-fiery-unexplained-crash-jblm-guard-/nR4ys/>

Duelist growls quietly, "It's...the first article before names were known and such"

Duelist growls quietly, "It's just bizarre."

Kuttas says, "10 Sep, they were still investigating."

Duelist growls quietly, "This is a 6 Sep article."

Floid says, "Maybe the NSA just decided to terminate their unnecessary fury-monitoring persona."

Malkoten blinkblinks? Margs?

Srass says, "Yeah."

Vetiver really hopes that wasn't a...deliberate crash. :(

Srass says, "Me too. o.o"

Malkoten not happy. :(

Acy says, "It very well could have been."

MegaWolf growls softly, "I don't like the first comment on that article."

Acy fallsover.

MegaWolf growls softly, "But it does make it seem more accidental"

Dachande. says, "First comment says that guard tower is easy to hit and has been before due to being poorly lit."

Kuttas says, "Jesus."

JanusFox yips, "At 4am after being on base, all he was thinking of was going home."

Duelist growls quietly, "I think he lived on base"

JanusFox yips, "Ah."

JanusFox yips, "He had access to firearms anyway... why chance it."

JanusFox yips, "Had to be an accident."

Cain woofs, "what the hell are you people talking about"

Dralen says deeply, "Margaras was killed in a car accident."

Kuttas says, "He lived in the barracks."

Cain woofs, "no, I mean the conspiracy type bs"

Cain woofs, "not the time to spin yarns"

Dachande. says, "From the video it looks to be a pretty shitty location for that building."

Kuttas says, "Most guard shacks are in bad places for a building."

Dachande. nods, "They are designed to be in the way. Bleh."

Floid says, "I just figure he would've enjoyed me keeping it weird."

Cain woofs, "yeah, well, I guess you're right... :/"

JanusFox sigh, "Fuck."

JanusFox changes a few array pointers around and ends up someplace else.

JanusFox has left.

Duelist growls quietly, "Well, we got, like 25 people here who come here regularly and each one is gonna handle something like this differently, so lets be respectful and not jump on one another."

Duelist growls quietly, "We're all gonna have a bit of a hair trigger for awhile."

Malkoten goes straight to denial \*nodnods\*

Vetiver snugs Malkoten.

Cain is just reallyunhappyisall

Himmel puts an arm 'round Cain.

Srass says, "You're not alone."

Kuttas says, "Heh. He -was- my MOS series. 94Y."

KurtMRufa headshakes.

Kuttas sighs.

Dralen smooches on Kuttas and cuddles him and Srass together,  
stroking backs and shoulders.

Srass squeezes Dralen.

Kuttas hugs Dralen and Srass.

Dachande. Huh, sunofabitch woot has a good deal on a damascan  
steal santoku

Dralen is extra super sleepy after an incredibly elaborate Izakaya  
dinner tonight. "Time for sleep, folkses."

Srass says, "Sleep well."

Kuttas says, "Rest well."

Djirin slinks to bed as well. gooses about

Djirin has left.

Dralen says deeply, "Also, if you ever get the chance for lobster  
sashimi. Take it."

Dralen meeps and flees.

Dralen swishes his tail, and is gone.

Dralen has left.

Kyhwana arrives from the foyer.

Kyhwana mrps and noses Srass "What happened? :(

Vetiver quorks, "Margaras died last week."

Duelist growls quietly, "I think its time for a drink."

Kia says, "..."

Kyhwana guessed as much, what happened? :(

Srass says, "He apparently drove into an abandoned guard shack.

They're still trying to figure out why."

Kyhwana ohs "Damn.

Kyhwana curls up on Srass and whipmers

MegaWolf nuzzles Kyhwana

Srass hugs Kyhwana.

Malkoten nods, pretty much the reaction everyone is having.

Kyhwana nuzzles back.

Vetiver quorks, "Just seems unreal somehow."

Duelist growls quietly, "It does!"

Duelist got no idea what to do or say or anything.

Srass nods.

Srass says, "Duelist's right. This does call for a drink."

Himmel says, "There's nothing to do or say."

Mundy says, "Equis is probably a dozen drinks ahead of everyone"

Kuttas says, "I know what to say. He was a damned fine man, a  
damned good friend, and I'm going to miss him like hell."

Vetiver nods.

Srass says, "Equis is a dozen drinks ahead of everyone on a good  
day."

Srass nods to Kuttas.

Himmel says, "I feel the same way. But I can't imagine anyone here  
-doesn't-."

Duelist growls quietly, "Yeah, but this is sucky and tragic and un-  
called for."

Srass nods.

Duelist growls quietly, "That's kinda the problem with a crowd like  
this tho, ya know a 'relatively new' population...."

Duelist growls quietly, "I mean, it's gonna be 50-60 years before  
we say 'awww yeah, but he was 96 years old, it was his time'  
kinda thing."

Srass nods. "This was wrong. It was far too early."

Himmel says, "It's always too early."

Kyhwana bleh, shouldn't have just checked his logs.

Srass says, "Your logs?"

Kyhwana purrrs, "MUCK logs."

Kyhwana purrrs, "Well, technically it's a single log."

Kuttas says, "Equis just said a few minutes ago that he needed a drink now."

Himmel is going to go to bed. He's sad. He'll feel sad for a while.

Kuttas hugs Himmel. "Rest well, cat."

Himmel says, "You, too, Yena, when you do."

Himmel winks out of sight in the sparkling glow of a space/time rift.

Himmel has left.

Mundy wants to see his toothycat now. :P

Zhorah doesn't know how to feel

Duelist growls quietly, "Well, a lot of us are probably rather numb at the moment."

Kuttas will probably be grepping logs before long. Remembering what good times got recorded.

Duelist growls quietly, "Hence the whole 'I dunno what to do, say, feel' thing...."

Kyhwana does, he's sad!

MegaWolf thinks he should go to bed.

Kyhwana snugs MW

Cain is going to go sleep too. Coughing worse the later he stays up

1) Duelist 2 days ago – Fallout IRL!

2) Makyo Today – Margaras

Use 'read <mesgnum>' to list a message. Use 'read <keyword>' to list

messages with a keyword. Use 'read -' to read the next message.

Done.

MegaWolf squeezes Kyhwana extra tight

2) Makyo Today – Margaras

From: Makyo 22:26:18 09/14/12 PDT

For those who do not yet know, Margaras passed away in a car accident on Sept. 6, and folks in the PN were notified Sept 14. Here is the obituary: <http://www.obitmichigan.com/Obituary/13660/Ryan-Abbott>

Personal bit, please feel free to skip —

He's one of those people that helped raise me in a way. Not intentionally, of course, but in the way of an older friend, sort of like how I imagine an older brother helps to raise younger siblings. Just sort of accidentally leading the way without really knowing any better. I never had older siblings, and circumstances of my childhood and adolescense led me to seek out those who could play that role.

I don't really know what that means about me, to be honest, that I sought out such a connection in such a place. I think I've always craved someone in that role, of course, and having leadership more ready to admit fallabilty than my parents felt...refreshing, comforting, something. Not that everyone's ready to admit fallability, but the ability to even talk about changes in life, even if they're for the negative, really adds a lot more human-ness, a lot more personality to someone in a guiding role than either of my parents offered when I was growing up.

Anyway, I'm so glad for the time I had with him. I'm sad now, sure, but I'll always remember him happily. Remember singing "K A L A M A Z O Oh what a gaaaal...in Kalamazoooo" at him in high school when my choir sang that song, remember talking

about music and all the day to day things in life. There are a lot of people who fit into this role for me, and I'll be sad to see every one of them leave, no matter how they do so, but for tonight, cheers, Margaras.

All my love.

Done.

Cain noses on Xane

MegaWolf kisses Cain's nose, snouts Makyo

Kuttas hugs Makyo.

Makyo snootles folk, ahem. REALLY goes to bed now :o)

Cain teleports away.

Cain has left.

Zhorah feels bad about memories he does have

Rigel has connected.

Rigel oopses.

Rigel winks out of sight in the sparkling glow of a space/time rift.

Rigel has left.

Malken has disconnected.

MegaWolf has disconnected.

KurtMRufa teleports away.

KurtMRufa has left.

Somewhere on the muck, KurtMRufa has disconnected.

Sturgis arrives from the foyer.

Duelist whips out his hockey stick. He 'skates' up to a sleeper,  
winds up and lets a slapshot go!

MegaWolf is sent home.

MegaWolf has left.

Malken raises a warding finger, and says serenly,"Do not bother,  
I can provide my own transportation." He then disappears in  
a swirl of darkness.

Malken has left.

Acy has disconnected.

Acy has connected.

Acy urph.

Kyhwana noses Acy

Acy rubs Kyhwana behind the ears.

Kyhwana mewls

Acy has disconnected.

Duelist bedtime! G'nite all

Duelist goes home.

Duelist has left.

Sturgis winks out of sight in the sparkling glow of a space/time  
rift.

Sturgis has left.

Kyhwana loafes all over Srass

Srass petpets catloaf.

Kyhwana purrup

Dachande. going to go to bed as well, good night ya'll.

Dachande. teleports away.

Dachande. has left.

Zhorah has disconnected.

Vetiver goes home.

Vetiver has left.

Zhorah has connected.

Zhorah back

Zhorah has connected.

Zhorah has connected.

Zhorah has disconnected.

Zhorah has disconnected.

Kuttas' beer is being most uncooperative.

Srass says, "How so?"

Kuttas says, "Well, to start with, it's not a twist top. Then, the  
it broke my bottle opener. Then, the bottle opener on my  
leatherman wouldn't fit."

Kuttas says, "In the end, though, it turns out there's a second bottle  
opener on the leatherman that -does- fit."

Srass says, "That's one stubborn beer."

Srass says, "A second bottle opener...?"

Kuttas says, "Yeah."

Kuttas says, "This is the SOG folding multitool they issued me at my  
last duty station in the Army. Apparently, they meant busi-  
ness when it came to beer. c.c"

Srass says, "Damn. o.o"

Kuttas drinks to Lynx.

Malkoten rumbles, "I think that I am off to bed. G'nite folks."

Srass says, "'Night."

Kuttas says, "Good night."

Kuttas says, "Rest well."

Malkoten will do.

Malkoten winks out of sight in the sparkling glow of a space/time  
rift.

Malkoten has left.

Kyhwana ponders cracking a beer even though he was hung over  
most of today

Srass emails Kyhwana a Negra Modelo.

Kuttas faxes an Alaskan Oatmeal Stout. The long distance charges  
are worth it. c.c

Srass mmms, oatmeal stout. -.-

Kyhwana mmms

Kuttas hand-delivers one to Srass.

Srass oohs! :3

Singe arrives from the foyer.

Fiend Plushie bounds in after Singe.

Singe slinks, sprawls.

Srass raises a glass to departed cats, and drinks.

Kuttas raises, taps on the table, and drinks deeply.

Zhorah has disconnected.

Srass says, "I've heard it said that everybody's tastes are differ-  
ent."

Kuttas gives exactly 0d0+0 fucks. He likes it.

> Kuttas rolls 0d0+0 and gets for a result of 0.

Kuttas points. "That many."

Srass says, "We really don't need any more deaths around here.  
:-P"

Kyhwana has some weird fruit sour beer thing in the fridge.

Srass says, "Like a lambic or something?"

Kyhwana purrrs, "Except brewed here.."

Srass aahs.

Singe growls, "Margaras died? :(

Srass says, "Yeah."

Kuttas says, "Singe: <http://tinyurl.com/92fgx2d>"

Singe growls, "jeez"

Singe growls, "what happened? :(

Kuttas says, "Early morning single-vehicle wreck. Collided with a building."

Singe sighs.

Singe growls, "feeling more and more lucky by the da"

Singe growls, "day"

Kyhwana didn't follow him on twitter or vice versa, so can't see his tweets :(

Srass says, "His last post on LiveJournal has a really jawdroppingly gorgeous picture in it, though."

Somewhere on the muck, Tigerwolf has disconnected.

Paladin barks, "Of himself?"

Kuttas says, "Whose?"

Srass |<http://i104.photobucket.com/albums/m170/margaras/Vacation-Jun2012/TwinFalls1.jpg>

Srass says, "Of where he went on vacation, apparently."

Kuttas ahs.

Kuttas says, "Firefox is being retarded, trying to load it via HTTPS.  
This is pissing me off."

Kuttas says, "Yeah, that's a nice photo..."

Srass says, "Well. What an unbelievably shitty way to start a week-end."

Kuttas hugs Srass and leans.

Srass hugs Kuttas.

Srass says, "Okay, I'm going to have to go to sleep, whether I like the idea or not. Good night, gentlemen."

Kyhwana snugs Srass "Night

Srass hugs Kyhwana.

Srass steps behind a molecule.

Srass has left.

Kyhwana lifts up the rug and pushes all the sleepers under it.. he  
jumps on it a few times and the rug goes flat  
Acy is sent home.  
Acy has left.  
Zhorah is sent home.  
Zhorah has left.  
Singe leans on Paladin.  
Paladin cuddles Singe softly. "Have some pizza."  
Singe growls, "saving it for tomorrow night"  
Singe growls, "don't feel like sectioning olives right now"  
Paladin just got some now! You can have some of his!  
Singe eats.  
Paladin barks, "Nom nom nom!"  
Singe earperks. "someone made A Wrinkle In Time into a graphic  
novel. .\_.  
Scruff arrives from the foyer.  
Scruff sneaks in  
Kyhwana picks up Scruff and puts him in his lap and petpets  
Scruff dangles, briefly, then nestles in against leopardtummy  
Scruff halfcurls against one of Kyh's paws  
Kyhwana petpets Scruff some more and sighs  
Scruff mrow? What's up?  
Kyhwana points at the board?  
Scruff ;;  
Kuttas says, "I think I'm gonna go to bed."  
Kuttas says, "Try to have a good night, friends."  
Kyhwana snugs Kuttas too "Night  
Kuttas hugs.  
Kuttas sneakyhyenas into the shadows. c.c

Kyhwana ruffles scruff headfur  
Scruff wriggles a bit closer against the leopardkitty. "It's really not  
fair, he was such a nice guy!"

Kyhwana nods..

Felder arrives from the foyer.

Felder whuffles to all

Kyhwana purrrs, "Hey Felder"

Felder mindsends, "Hi Kyh"

Felder flops onto a seat and sighs out

Scruff pads over to Felder, winds around his legs

Felder hugs on Scruff tight

Scruff has disconnected.

Scruff has connected.

Scruff bites his connection.

Scruff pads over to Feldy, winds around his legs

Felder hugs on Scruff again

Scruff nosebumps pnoy and leopardkitty, sneaks out for a bit.

Gotta head into London for a few hours!

Scruff teleports away.

Scruff has left.

Felder winks out of sight in the sparkling glow of a space/time rift.

Felder has left.

Kyhwana erfs

Zeph arrives from the foyer.

Zeph rowr.

Kyhwana snugs Zeph

ZeitOtter arrives from the foyer.

ZeitOtter actually lives though he's been gone for nearly half a  
year

Kyhwana purrrs, "Hey Zeit"  
ZeitOtter says, " so many new faces other than Singe. " snickers "  
and Mundy as well as Floid. " teases " Oldies. ""  
Kyhwana noses Zeit at the board. And Zeph too.  
Zeph hugs him some Kyhmew!  
ZeitOtter says, " So what's been going on eh? "  
Kyhwana clings to Zeph  
ZeitOtter says, " Heh, lovely"  
Singe rolls his eyes somehow.  
Kyhwana eyes Singes eyes  
Singe growls, "Margaras died. :("  
Zeph mews, "Wait, what?"  
Kyhwana nods  
Singe growls, "I am told it was a car accident."  
Kyhwana ers "Makyo's post on the board.  
Zeph mrf. No more lynx.  
JanusFox arrives from the foyer.  
Zeph squeezes on SpookyFox.  
JanusFox hugs Zeph.  
ZeitOtter has disconnected.  
Mundy has disconnected.  
You have been logged out due to inactivity.  
% Connection to furry closed by foreign host.

To see the process of moving on, visit [ally.id/furry/margaras](http://ally.id/furry/margaras)

*Thank you.*

I was going to save writing that for September sixth.

*I know.*

You made me cry.

*I know.*

You hurt me.

*I know. It's been seven years.*

*Yit'gadal v'yit'kadash sh'mei raba*

Would that I had the faith

To pray daily.

Eleven months to let you go,

And an amen to end the sorrow.

*It's okay to not let go of some things.*

How? How so? How could that possibly be true? How could one possible grow as a person with not letting go of something?

*It's okay to not let go of some things, and to use them to inform your growth in the future. It's okay to use grief to become a better person.*

I guess.

But it still hurts.

*I know. We can continue.*

*Who are you?*

I'm Madison Jesse Scott-Clary.

*What are you?*

I...what?

*Who are you?*

I answered you.

*Tell me your names.*

I am Madison. I am Maddy. I am Makyo.

*No Sarai? No Happenstance, or Younes?*

Sarai could die. I couldn't be her. Happenstance was a coping mechanism for gender. Younes was...

*Tell me about Younes, then. That's where you started going before, right?*

Yeah, though you've certainly changed the tenor of it. The mood.

*No one said this project would be easy.*

Back in 2011 and 2012, I started to really loathe being me.

*'Started'?*

Well, okay, in a very specific way. I started hating the anger. I started hating the expectations. I started hating the toxicity.

*You started hating a lot more than that.*

I started hating my brain and my body. I started hating the coarseness of me. I started hating all my angles. I started hating my hair and my face and my genitals and my lies.

I was lying to JD. I was lying to work. I was lying to Tyson. I was lying to everyone who saw me online as a girl, and I was lying to everyone who saw me online as a boy. I was in a liminal place where I could tell no one the truth.

*Not even yourself.*

Not yet, at least.

There were a few easy steps to take, of course. I saw a doctor who got me on meds.

*Tell me about suicide.*

Not yet. Don't derail me for a bit. I need some breathing room after yesterday.

*Tell me about Younes, then.*

I'm getting there.

I started taking my own meds alongside those the doctor gave me. I started the slow process of ridding myself of testosterone. I hated my body so much, I did my best to camp out up in my head, to remove at least one means of having to interact with it: sex.

*Go back. Before that.*

Before that, I changed how I presented. I changed Makyo to be genderless. Started going by ‘it’ pronouns. And I made Younes.

Younes was a means for me to no longer lie. Or at least knock the severity of the lies down a few notches.

Younes was like me. He looked like a guy, but had something decidedly feminine about him.

*Don’t be coy: he had a vagina.*

Well, yes, but he wasn’t simply male in all his interactions. He was effeminate, without being flamey. He could be both more and less than a guy.

*Let’s talk about kink.*

Soon, soon.

There's a few things that I did wrong, here.

*Objectively?*

Yes. Or maybe, wrong by consensus. Wrong subjectively, and also wrong by the standards of many of those around me.

*Did they feel wrong at the time?*

They felt shameful.

*Is shame wrong?*

Not always. It can be an indicator, I suppose.

*It's a tool. It's a tool to tell you when you're being vulnerable. In this case, vulnerable in your uncertainty.*

I suppose.

I handled this in a way that made me feel a lot of shame. I was uncertain about a lot.

*If you had done so unabashedly, would that have made it any better?*

I don't know, honestly.

*What were you uncertain about?*

I was uncertain about the approach. I was uncertain about the terminology. I was uncertain about how it made me feel. That last most of all, probably.

I approached Younes as a primarily sexual facet of myself. After all, what's the point of making a character with both a penis and a vagina, I thought, if there isn't going to be some aspect of sexuality to it?

*There may be a great many points besides that.*

Yeah, I know that now. Uncertain, remember?

*Always.*

So I made an altersex character that was primarily sexual in nature. that was the approach. And then I called him a ‘male-herm’.

*Ouch.*

Yeah, ouch. The term does not fit so well these days. Some folks own it, and I’m happy for them, but even then, the term rankled. It took a lot of history and turned it, for a lot of folks, into a fetish. A lot of intersex folks are really unhappy with it being used. Ditto ‘futanari’.

It’s understandable, too. Like, I’ve dealt with chasers. Folks who fetishize my gender, my presentation, my body.

*It’s understandable now.*

Yes. Uncertainty.

It made me feel almost right. It made me feel like I was on the edge of something. It made me feel just around the corner from a revelation. It made me doubt myself. It made me doubt my place in the world. It was both a symptom and the cause of my hatred for body.

*For your body, or for yourself?*

Both, I suppose. It was a symptom of this growing unease, this feeling of being just a few millimeters to the left of myself. This feeling of being just slightly out of focus.

A rangefinder camera uses a ghostly yellow image overlaid atop the real image when you look through the viewfinder. When you turn the ring of the lens to focus, that ghost slowly shifts to align with the object you want to be in focus.

*Your view of yourself was slowly slipping from focus.*

*Matthew was starting to lose coherency.*

And Younes was one of the means of slowly dragging that back into focus.

It doesn't matter how right or wrong it was of me to use this tool. It does matter how wrong I was in the mechanics of the scenario.

*You hid him. You covered him up and kept him from the world. You interacted with a completely different crowd, as Younes than you did as Makyo or Macchi. When that overlapped with Rikky, it was awkward.*

It was, and not because of the altersex part. We interacted that way with Makyo as altersex, too, and that didn't feel awkward at all. It felt like cheating to engage with the world as Younes. It felt shameful.

*The thing that you did wrong was to lie.*

Growing up, I had a real problem with lying.

*There were reasons.*

That doesn't mean it wasn't a problem. That doesn't make it right.

*It shifts more into the gray area.*

Let's talk about dad later. Life began at high school, remember? We can talk about the kid who grew up to be born freshman year some other time.

*The problem with lying is often the problem of secrets.*

*The only secret that can be kept is when only one person knows it, and even then it's not guaranteed.*

Yes.

*And you got found out.*

Yes.

*And it cost you.*

Yes. It cost me friends. It cost me sanity. It made me jerk away from the path I'd started down. Made me jerk out of focus again.

*Let's talk about TIASAP.*

Yes.

Self harm is a recurring theme within my life.

It takes so many forms, too. The cutting and burning, sure, but also the self-sabotage. Dropping my testosterone to zero. If approaching this in a sexual fashion was wrong, then remove the sexuality.

*An obvious solution.*

I punished myself for what I did. If I was fetishizing, if I was causing harm, then I deserved to suffer for it. I removed my sexuality from the picture. Cyproterone acetate twice a day and medroxyprogesterone every two weeks does a really good job of that.

I tell myself now that if I believe something to be true when I'm depressed as well as when I'm hypomanic, it's more likely to be right.

*One of us only tells the truth, and one of us only lies.*

Perhaps if I still felt like I existed a few millimeters to the left of my body when sex wasn't a part of the equation, I was more likely to be right in pursuing the path of gender exploration.

I talked with JD about this, he helped me out, but I told basically no one else. I tanked my T and attempted to learn from my punishment.

*Now now, what did we say about secrets?*

And then I let it slip on FurryMUCK, yes.

*You spilled the beans.*

Yes. Then I admitted it. I talked about it.

*You spoiled the surprise.*

Everyone was so confused.

*Lapsus linguae.*

I was so ashamed.

*You spoke too soon.*

Even my punishment was wrong.

*It was the last thing Margaras heard from you.*

Never mind stopping myself from creating Younes, nevermind stopping myself from chemical castration; if I could go back in time, I would stop myself from saying anything for just a few more days.

*He died knowing that about you.*

If Margaras had to die, I would that he not die with that being the last he heard from me.

*You cannot take that back.*

If Younes, chemcast, and Margs' death are immutable, if losing my friends was inevitable, at least let me delay the hour of my mistake.

*You cannot.*

Please.

*You cannot.*

Oh god.

*It was the last thing he heard from you.*

Merciful god, please take me away.

*You never spoke to him again.*

I will close my eyes and my heart and become a stone.



There is too much fire in me  
to be described by the soldering iron's tip.

*I must not fear.*

Were I to draw it across my skin,  
it would all spill out at once.

*Fear is the mind-killer.*

I'd melt, eaten whole by flames,  
and flow into a pool of molten glass.

*Fear is the little-death that brings total obliteration.*

Sublimation would claim me,  
atoms would scatter, diffuse.

*I will face my fear.*

I would be borne up through the clouds,  
and grow lighter by the second.

*I will permit it to pass over me and through me.*

All that energy poured to the air around me,  
an imperceptible increase in temperature.

*And when it has gone past I will turn the inner eye to see  
its path.*

Particle would excite particle  
until I'm felt only as warmth on your face.

*Where the fear has gone there will be nothing.*

But even that would not be enough.

*Only I will remain.*

TIASAP stands for *The Ill-Advised Self-Administration Period*.

This is why.

I was unsafe about it.

I lost my sexuality for years.

I turned the need for change into punishment.

The color drained from my universe. The flavor was gone from food. I could not smell.

*And when you added in a bit of estrogen, you wept at the return of sensation.*

I tell myself now that if I believe something to be true when I'm depressed as well as when I'm hypomanic, it's more likely to be right.

And, well.

Now I knew it was right.<sup>13</sup>

But I was unsafe, I was punishing myself, and I did it all on purpose.

*Why ruin your life on accident when you can do it on purpose?*

---

<sup>13</sup>Page 189



From the point of view of the universe, Max's death  
wasn't a big deal, it was just my big deal.

On March 21st, 2012, I tried to kill myself.

It's amazing how such a simple statement of fact reflects, months of strange tension, slow recovery, and a whole lot of trying to understand what really happened. It's not a comfortable thing for anyone to discuss, but it's one of those things I need to discuss, need to get off my chest. A little too much of what makes life meaningful for me now is wrapped up in that one night.

*Even now?*

Even now.

*You wrote that disclaimer four months after the attempt itself. You copied it from some notes from back then. You even kept the Steve Eisman quote.*

Yes. Nostalgia, remember?

*Are you nostalgic for those weighty months after you tried to kill yourself?*

If Matthew died on September of that year, then he was sick long before. This was part of his long, slow death rattle.

Perhaps it's not totally accurate to say that I'm nostalgic for that time in particular, but I suppose I am nostalgic for the sense of change that permeated the air around me then. Something big was happening. Something terrible and wonderful.

*And you got to witness it from the inside.*

Yes. I got to watch the agonal breathing that went on for far too long. I got to see his eyes widen in terror. I got up to fetch the cold compress and came back to a quiet room.

I'm not nostalgic for that pain, no. I'm nostalgic for the fact that I am who I am because I went through that. I'm nostalgic for what it came to symbolize. I'm nostalgic for its part in Madison's birth.

It's not really so much that I have the need to write about what happened, even, as that, after something of such import, I feel the need to expose myself through writing, to force ideas out into the open whether or not they actually have anything to do with what's going on.

*It goes beyond a desire. It becomes a necessity.*

Creativity, it seems, is one of those things where, the more you put it to use, the more you *must* use it.

*After a certain point, it forces itself upon you. Hits you like a ton of bricks.*

Yes.

I toyed with how to write about something like this for a few months after it happened before hammering out a five thousand word essay.

*You planned on an additional ten thousand.*

In this case, after all, I felt the need to actually write about what really happened. I tried the whole “write about something else” thing and it didn’t work; it didn’t relieve that pressure within myself that needed to be released.

*You tried venting little bits of it here and there on twitter, on Facebook.*

It didn’t work. It kept the pressure from becoming unbearable, perhaps, but only for a few days. After that, the weight of it — of how easy it was, of how quickly I snapped to, of how badly I could have fucked up — became too intense to ignore once again.

So.

I tried to kill myself on March 21st, 2012. It was, as the epigram said, not a big deal; it was just my big deal.

I'll be honest, I stole the concept of *thisness*, the phrase, "See, it is doing *this* now" from a science fiction book.

*I honestly expected nothing less.*

I suspect that Neal Stephenson got it from elsewhere, too. I think he basically admits as much, in that he was talking about Husserl at the time. Still, it's proven handy.

The biggest thing I've taken away from therapy has been an increased sense of self awareness. The ability to say "ah, I am doing *this now*." It is the *thisness* of myself. The *thisness* of my mind. I am able to see myself dipping down into the well of depression. I'm able to see the hypomania that starts to creep into my mind, into my life, and forces me to bury myself in projects.

*Like this one.*

Yes. That's why I'm moving so much more slowly with it now. I have slid off the pedestal and into the slow morass of depression. I can feel it coloring my life with anhedonia.

*Not coloring, no. Sapping the color. Not even black-and-white, but an absence. A missingness.*

Yes.

*But you didn't have this back then. You didn't have the thisness of mental health maturity. You weren't able to see what was going on.*

Yes. I was having panic attacks from day to day. I was caught up in those rising swells of anxiety that would lead to me freezing. Occasionally, I would have to stop in a rest area on my way home just to calm down enough to continue driving.

*That's when you started your habit of asking others to tell you good things.*

"Tell me good things," I'd say, and I'd get a slew of responses. Many were along the lines of "You! You're good!"

*But you weren't able to internalize that.*

Not then, no. Not back then, and especially not during panic attacks.

Some of them would be "A good thing is that I had a good day at work." That was what I needed to hear. I needed to hear that others were having a good day. I needed to hear that others were capable of having good days. I needed to hear that good days were possible, and that I might be in line for one, myself.

My boss picked up on that, as well as so many other things. "You're so angry," he said. "You're scaring the project manager at times." So he sent me to a psychiatrist.

*He handed you a check for a thousand dollars and said,  
"I know it's expensive, so hopefully this helps you out."  
You never cashed it.*

He sent me to his doctor, doctor Johnston. And he was a pretty good at what he did.

*You fired him when, after you asked him for a letter of support for hormones, he said, "I don't know enough about that, and you don't even want to know my feelings about it."*

Well, yes, but there's no denying the utility of what he gave me.

*He gave you exactly what you brought to the table, except with context.*

Yes. I brought my anxiety to the table, and he taught me about it. He spoke my words back to me and added footnotes. He wrote in the margins of my speech and I learned. I learned coping mechanisms and breathing techniques. I got my prescriptions.

*You brought your anxiety, but not your depression. You thought you just had anxiety, not any mood disorders. Boys didn't have moods, right? You were just anxious. Despite years of experience, you didn't tell him about how you felt.*

No, and there's the problem.

When I first started therapy, I did what I thought was the right thing by bringing an open mind. It wasn't enough for me to seek help, I had to be told what was wrong with me. So anxious was I to not diagnose myself, I had to let someone do the work to pry the symptoms from me.

I didn't tell Dr Johnston that I was feeling bad. I told him my boss told me I was angry. I didn't tell him that I was depressed, I told him that JD was worried about how anxious I was.

*And so you got treated for anxiety.*

And so I got treated for anxiety. I was given clonazepam to take daily and lorazepam for breakthrough anxiety.

*You have always had issues with control. You always needed to be on top of a situation.*

And all my deepest fears, all of those things I would ruminate on during a panic attack, would surround the fact that I wasn't in control of a situation, yes. It made sense to treat the anxiety.

*It hurt.*

Yes. I was given a long-acting anxiolytic and a more powerful, shorter-lasting one for breakthrough anxiety. When things hurt, they calmed and soothed the pain. They removed it.

*They removed a lot more than just the pain of panic.*

Yes.

The problem of working with clients on a task with a specified end-goal, one that is finished and about which you can say, “ah, it does *this now*”, is that when the project is done, there is nothing left.

*This is a problem with any task. This is a grander problem.*

Yes, even with self-appointed tasks, even with tasks at a non job-shop. It happened just recently, too. I finished my time at IA. I got home from visiting Barac. I got the contract signed at NV.

If you hit a deadline and succeed, or if you have some work travel, or if you get home from a vacation, suddenly there's this empty bit of your future where there used to be this thing. There's just a void there. A sudden lack of weight.

*And so, back then, you finished the release at work and also finished the office move in one fell swoop, and went home.*

I went home and took my meds like a good girl, and then proceeded to dissociate right through the evening.

Dissociation is a hell of a drug.

*It's a dreamy thing. It's a soft thing. It's a cottony thing. It's a muffled thing. It's watching your hands move. It's watching yourself breathe. It's feeling the air move in and out of you with a distant, slightly confused detachment. It's “ah, it does *this now*”, except saying that about some strange machine which is not yourself.*

I watched myself sit down in my chair. I watched myself turn on Babylon 5. I watched myself mow through two glasses of gin.

*You watched yourself with a metaphysical quirk of the eyebrow as you reached forward, grabbed the box of X-acto wood-carving tools — purchased, doubtless, for some long forgotten project — and flipped it open. You watched numbly as you slashed open the inside of your arm. There was a moment where you marveled at how long it took for the blood to well up, where you could see the white of subcutaneous fat.*

And then the pain snapped me to.

Okay, I lied. Just a little bit.

*Yes. You didn't dissociate through the entire thing. There was no small part of that scene that was horribly, terribly intentionally intentional.*

What really woke me up was watching this person-who-was-me somehow go into ‘fuck it’ mode and tear the shit out of his right arm from one end to the other with a very sharp, very new razor blade.

It was like the rush of coming to your senses after a nightmare, the pulling forward and the re-anchoring, the flood of adrenaline in preparation for flight.

It wasn’t necessarily the cut that woke me. It was the second or so before when I entered that ‘fuck it’ mode, and I was too slow, too confused and frightened to stop this person-who-was-me from pulling the ultimate embarrassing act: trying to commit suicide while watching a dumb ’90s science fiction show.

*It was a slow awakening. You weren't just too slow, you were not fully awake yet. The dream of dissociation was still clinging, gauzy, to you.*

V I do not know which to prefer, The beauty of inflections Or the beauty of innuendoes, The blackbird whistling Or just after.

I can remember it so clearly.

*You can remember it because you still live it.*

Yes. I still feel that slide into someone-else-ness, and then the snap back when drawn back into self-ness. Back into here and now.

*You felt that last night.*

Yes.

*You felt that slide into dissociation, felt the folding blade click into place with a vague sense of surprise, then jolted as it drew across your leg.*

Yes.

*You felt that same jolt of humiliation and pain and anger and fear.*

Yes.

*Especially this time. You cut too deep. Your usual superficial-yet-still-painful scratch had turned into something of a flay.*

Yes.

*You needed twelve stitches. You lied and said you dropped your knife while cleaning it.*

Yes.

*Are you writing about this now because you were, on some subconscious level, working up to this most recent little climax?*

I really don't know.

*Tell me what happened after.*

I started whispering JD's name—

*Both times?*

Both times. I started whispering his name, then eventually swallowed the minuscule bit of pride I had left and called out loud enough to wake him up. “Can you come help me?” I asked. It took asking two more times before he got up. I found out later that he thought I had made a mess and just wanted help cleaning up, thinking that I should just clean up my own messes. A good point, that.

Though the rest of the night in March is still sort of a blur — I hadn’t totally gotten out of the state that I was in, just woken up enough to engage with the mechanics — I do remember JD helping me to clean and bandage my arm as we sat on the floor of the bathroom, the dog occasionally wandering in and out. The whole time, I was still sobbing, blubbering out, “I don’t want to leave you, I don’t want to leave Zephyr, I don’t know why I did that, I’m sorry” over and over again.

I'm so tired.

*I know.*

Can I let Matthew tell the story? Can I put his words here, and can I catch up on the sleep I missed while in the ER? Can I feel better before I write again?

*Yes, but don't make a habit of it.*

Okay.

The last thing I did before going to bed that night was to send an email to work saying that I would be in later in the day due to an “emergency appointment” in the morning. I certainly couldn’t tell them what had actually happened, but I had so thoroughly exhausted myself and still felt so bad that I decided sleeping in would help me out quite a bit.

I wound up at the office around eleven in the morning, and sat down, feeling tired, worn thin, and still traumatized from the fact that I had apparently acted out something I had thought was just one of those persistent negative thoughts that won’t go away, one with no grounding in reality. Within minutes, I received a message from my boss informing me that my attitude in the last few weeks was not acceptable. I had been irritable and angry, to the point where my supervisors felt as though they had to word things so that I wouldn’t get upset.

I was stuck in a weird situation, here. On the one hand, my boss was totally right and I really did need to take a look at how I was interacting with others at work, but on the other hand, I wasn’t in a place to do anything about it at the time, and I certainly didn’t

feel as though I could talk to my boss about what had happened in order to save the conversation for another time.

I did my best to accept it and trudge through the rest of the day. The plan that was in place before was to follow a friend up to Blackhawk for a free night at a casino hotel that he had available. It seemed like getting out of town might actually help, and it also meant that my workday was significantly shorter than it would've been otherwise.

The drive after work was calming, and I actually got to the point where I felt as though the night out would be a good change of pace to keep me from going too crazy.

And you know? The evening really did help. It was a lot of fun spending \$20 on roulette and walking away with \$60, it was fun eating a ridiculous amount of crab legs, and it was...well, it was mortifying, watching some of saddest people I've ever seen in my life sit, lost, in front of their slot machines.

We had planned on going hot-tubbing, but, as became clear when I took off my shirt back at the room and exposed the rather bulky bandage along the underside of my arm, that was pretty much out of the question, so we mostly just sat around talking, and, in my case, trying to feel better about the whole thing.

I was fine until it was time for bed. As is usually the case, the stillness is when I get the worst, in terms of anxiety. That's when it's easiest for my mind to wander, fixate on a subject, and loop over it in all the worst ways for the longest time. The problems started when sleep didn't come.

And didn't come.

And still didn't come.

After a time, I suppose I just lost it. I got up and started pacing the room, walking from the bathroom to the window and back again, clenching and unclenching my hands before I let loose a “Jesus fucking Christ!”

I locked myself in the bathroom and broke down again.

Both JD and Karl checked in on me throughout the next few hours, but it was mostly spent huddled up on the cold tile of the floor feeling awful about both myself and what I’d done — that it had any effect on those around me was just starting to hit home. I will not lie that, several times throughout the night, I wished that I had succeeded in order to not be going through what I was going through at the time. I simply couldn’t stand what I’d done.

Things are totally out of control now.

— @drab\_makyo March 23, 2012

On meds for anxiety now, but that seems to have just let loose something terrible. Tried to kill myself Wednesday night, spent all tonight obsessing about it, woke up Karl and JD, then felt guilty and upset about it.

— @drab\_makyo March 23, 2012

It's not even really about anything, I'm just messed up, I guess.

— @drab\_makyo March 23, 2012

Days are spent in a surreality, both happy and unreasonably angry.

— @drab\_makyo March 23, 2012

I'm sorry you'll all wake up to a bunch of Matt freaking out, but I'm stuck :S

— @drab\_makyo March 23, 2012

*Where's your tweet from this time?*

As someone who went to the ER last night and got 12 stitches only to find out that insurance ended on the 30th and I haven't received my COBRA paperwork yet so we'll see how fucked I am financially: mood.  
<https://thehardtimes.net/culture/man-without-health-insurance-just-going-to-give-it-a-few-more-days/>

— @drab\_makyo October 10, 2019

I'm okay. Just tired.

— @drab\_makyo October 10, 2019

*You posted about those things publicly, but not privately,  
not one-on-one.*

I know. I've been called on it before.

*And since. Why?*

I suppose I need to be seen, but am not brave enough for it to be a conversation. I need to be seen but can't quite ask for help. I've promised everyone that I'm working on it, but the truth is, I don't know how I'd even begin to.

*Is that what you're doing now?*

Perhaps.

*So, what happened after?*

There was an inpouring of confused and sympathetic replies. Some were simply along the lines of “You are loved” and “There are friends all around the world thinking of you”, while others were more focused on “But this is all so sudden” and “You didn’t say anything was wrong.” Someone mentioned a correlation between my medication and dissociation as mentioned.

You have to understand that, at the time, I was embedded in a casino an hour and a half’s drive from work. Casinos are horrifying places to be, even at the best of time. Desperation and sweat. Cigarette smoke and free drinks. The dead eyes of those who must pull the lever, who must pull the lever, who must pull the lever.

So here I was, with an hour’s sleep under my belt, seeing people still gambling, still hurting, answering texts and calls from my boss, and a wave of numb dissociation once more washes over me.

I drove numbly down to work

*You sat in your car in front of the building, talking on the phone with Ash. You somehow made it to your desk, though there was no memory of moving from the car.*

“Come with me,” Kevin said, and beckoned me out of the office.

“Sorry about all of the freaking out,” I mumbled, once we were out of earshot. “I think it has to do with the medication, I’m going to call Dr.-”

*The office next to*

“I need you to tell me what your plan is,” my boss asked.

“Plan?”

“Plan to kill yourself.”

“I...don’t have a plan, I don’t know why,” I managed.  
“Well, you need to tell me if anything like that happens again.”

I can't do this.

*Of course you can.*

I can't. I can't talk about this. I thought I was done with it. I thought it would be easy enough to go back over this, but I can't.

*Tell me why not, then?*

I just...I just remember how easy it was to fuck up so badly. I did that a few weeks ago, too. I fucked up real bad, and now I'm stuck with the consequences, all the mechanics of tending to a wound, and all I can think about is how easy it was. It was so easy. It was so easy.

*Perhaps that's part of what snaps you back into place.*

*Perhaps that's part of what keeps you from following through. The mechanics of wound care. The laser focus on not doing it. Perhaps that's what saves you, in the end: the realization that you have a body leads to the realization that you're alive, confronting mortality leads to the acceptance of life.*

It's harder to *not*.



Let's talk about something else. Please.

*One more question, and then we can.*

Okay.

*How far have you come since then?*

I think a long ways.

*You think?*

Well, every time I think I've come a long ways, I do something horribly stupid again. Every time I think I'm over all this, I tear at myself. Every time I think I'm getting good at talking about my mental health, I wind up in this pit where I have to destroy myself, to make it physically evident that I'm unwell in some invisible way. I always have. I tried to blind myself when I was ten, remember? I tried to lose a finger, a leg. I cut. I burned.

*Is it about proving that you're unwell?*

How could I possibly prove that I'm too depressed to be around others? How could I possibly prove that I'm too anxious and sad and upset and numb to look at a chat lest the read-receipts show that I am okay enough to exist? How could I possibly prove such a thing when you look at me and see me hale and intact?

*You are talking about self harm. I asked about suicide.*

*How far have you come since your first suicide attempt.*

I still think about it on the daily. I still obsess over it. Now I'm more likely to just go to bed, though.

*Is it so simple?*

No, of course not, but look, I'm thirty-three. I'm too old for it to be tragic, too young for it to be a midlife crisis, too healthy for it to be understandable, too sick for it to be a surprise. It would just be sad and weird, not to mention mean to those in my life. I've got that perspective now. I'm thirty-three, I've made it this far, I've worked this hard, and I can at least understand that.

It's easier to just go to bed and wait it out, or maybe just get out the soldering iron for a bit, because yeah, it still blows, but at least now I know it'll pass, and five months down the line, I can do the same dance all over again.

*That seems rather fatalistic.*

I'm tired. I don't even know what to do about this anymore, other than wait it out. My doctor got mad at me for saying I've come to terms with feeling like shit for a few weeks every five months or so, that that's just my life forever now.

I've just never seen any evidence to the contrary.

*How did we get here?*

What?

*How did we get here? How did we get to this topic? Trace for me the route you took to get to the point where you felt able to talk about gender.*

Well, I suppose I started by talking about furry, which led to me talking about Younes, right? He was sort of the beginning of my more serious explorations into gender as something other than a tool for enjoying sex.

*Yes, but that's not where gender is on the map, is it?*

Why are you trying to get me to do this?

*Because we must take care to place ourselves in our time: now that we are done with writing about one of the hardest parts of our lives. And we must take special care that we locate ourselves within our place: having come at this conversation about gender through self-harm.*

Then yes. We got here through furry, which opened up the path before us to even begin exploring gender, and then we finally reached this topic through that of self-harm, wherein I came face to face with so many aspects of my body. It's so easy to disappear within one's own head for days, weeks, months at a time, but one eventually comes to terms with the fact that one is stuck with a body, and thus one must deal with it. Live with it and inhabit it.

What better way to experience that sudden, jarring dissonance of body-ownership than to re-inhabit it and discover it to be wrong in so many ways?

I stand by the fact that not every trans, non-binary, or queer person experiences gender through a negative lens. Dysphoria is not a requirement for being trans. It has to be the case that there be a positive way to experience gender, or transition would be simply an exercise in futility. There has to be a flip side. There has to be gender euphoria.

*There has to be the little thrill of typing morph female and being able to interact with the world around you — even if that's only in the instance of a furry text-base role-play game — as something other, something truer. There has to be that even when you still enjoy the body you've got.*

Or are at least okay with it being yours on a day-to-day basis, yes.

And I was. I thought I looked okay. I was reasonably fit. I was tall and I liked it. I was a baritone and happy with my voice.

“Was”?

There has to be some flip-side, right? There has to be a flip-side to the gender euphoria that I was feeling, and that was a slowly mounting dysphoria.

If we got here through any one part of the trail I mentioned, it was through Younes specifically, more than just furry or just self-harm, because with Younes, so much started to hit me in a very visceral, physical way. It was one thing for me play as a girl online, to touch on aspects of gender and fertility and even sexism. It was another to be confronted with the fact that maybe the body that I had wasn't okay.

*"I remember laying on the couch," you said. "That awful, awful yellow couch, and [JD] getting playful, and then some little movement of his touched a nerve and I started crying because of the way that brushed up against me wasn't in focus."*

Why do you bring my words back to me?

*"It brought to the forefront the fact that I didn't align with myself," you said. "That there was a lag in my proprioception, that I was falling behind myself."*

I did. But why?

*Because you wrote that in the section about liminality.*

Yes, but I wrote it two days later than I wrote about Younes.

*The time scale is not what I'm pointing at right now.*

Can you point?

*Are you looking at my finger, or the moon? Don't dodge this. I'm pointing at the fact that you came at gender through fury, then through self-harm, and yet this quote, this realization of "oh, shit, I might actually be trans", is all the way on the other side of that goofy map you make, and from there, you headed into talking about your dad.*

So?

*And you headed from there to talking about your dad.*

So?

*By way of talking about a dress you tried on as a kid.*

I think I see where you're going, but it's important that you make your point.

*Gender is woven throughout this entire project. Gender is woven throughout your entire life. You build a map of this site like a web, and it is gender that is helping to hold it together.*

It is identity that is holding it together.

*Name a part of your identity that figures larger in your life than gender.*

Ah.

So, if we've talked about furry and we've talked about the dress and we've talked about dad and self-harm and the yellow couch, then what is there to talk about when it comes to gender?

*Talk about what happened.*

Are those not things that happened?

*They are things that happened before. They are precursors and doormats and signs. They all point to gender.*

*Talk about gender. Talk about what happened.*

Alright.

I remember laying on the couch — that awful, awful yellow couch — and him getting playful, and then some little movement of his touched a nerve and I started crying because of the way that brushed up against that me that wasn't in focus. It brought it to the forefront the fact that I didn't align with myself, that there was a lag in my proprioception, that I was falling behind myself.

*As you said.*

I remember scooting back up into a sitting position, facing JD, with us sitting by the picture window in the living room. I remember words coming out in a jumble. I remember leaning heavily on similes. I remember taking lots of breaks as though I was collecting my thoughts when really I was trying to talk without my voice going all gross with tears. That horrible, bubbly, trapped-in-my-chest sound that comes with trying to talk while crying.

I remember explaining to him that I'd been spending so much time online having different parts than I actually had, that it was super jarring to have it brought into focus that that was actually

not the case. I tried to say how, feeling him aroused and pressing against me, pressing between my legs, it hurt on a very emotional level that he was pressing only against my perineum and not against a vulva.

*Emotional isn't the right word there. It hurt on a visceral level. On a primitive level. It hurt in the sense that you had all of the reactions to pain except for the physical sensation of pain itself. There was the panic, the need to get away, to stop whatever was happening to cause that pain.*

I remember saying that I was having some complicated feelings about gender, but being largely unable to explain what they were.

They were things that I could feel and not say. They were as yet ineffable. They were liminal. They had yet to surface completely.

*And they were frightening. Too frightening to say.*

Yes, had I the words, I would not have been able to say them out of fear. Fear that they might drive JD away, but also fear that they might be true, because if they were true, I was fucked.

*So were you?*

Was I what?

*Fucked. Were you fucked?*

I think that's still to-be-determined.

*You don't seem fucked. I mean, life is harder now, I suppose. You've got to contend with a minority identity you never particularly wanted.*

There's no denying that. I don't quite like that this is what I'm stuck with, but I do alright with it. I try to keep going as best I can, and I try to help others as much as I can along the way. Robin likes to call me a "trans psychopomp", but I suspect that's due in part to the word 'psychopomp' is really fun to say. I would say that she falls under that title as well.

*Do you see yourself as one? Do you see yourself as some-one who guides others?*

Not particularly. I feel like I'm doing everything by accident. I feel like I'm accidentally visibly trans. Like I can't help but be visibly trans, like that's what I've got to work with. That that helps others long the way is still something of a mystery. A pleasant one, but a mystery.

Still, the least I could do is not hurt, might as well put in the effort to be a help.

*Do you think that others see you as a resource?*

Perhaps, though that has me worried. That's an awful lot of responsibility.

*Permit me to take a tangent.*

Do I have a choice?

*You always have a choice.*

If I say no, what will happen?

*Nothing.*

You'll let me just carry on with what I was saying?

*Sure.*

Do you have the power to stop me?

*No, but do you?*

Ah.

*Do you see yourself as a woman?*

I see where you're going with this.

*And?*

It's a good direction.

*So. Do you see yourself as a woman?*

No. I'm a giant lump. I'm a rectangle. I'm more than six feet tall.  
I'm a baritone. I barely have breasts. I don't pass.

*Do you want to?*

No.

*That was easy.*

It's not.

*No, it isn't.*

*Start at the beginning.*

And when I get to the end, stop. Yes.

As soon as I got surgery, literally when I was in the hospital, laying in bed on my five days strict bed-rest, something changed about the ways in which trans women interacted with me. I was, in some indescribable way, no longer trans.

*Or, perhaps, no longer trans enough.*

Yes. I became a *persona non grata* in a way that didn't involve actually cutting me out of trans spaces.

*You were done. You were finished. You had beat the game.*

I was a woman now. What could I possibly bring to a trans space, now that I was just a woman? I was appropriating their spaces. I was trespassing.

*So. Do you see yourself as a woman?*

You just asked me that.

*And I didn't like your answer. Do you see yourself as a woman?*

I don't. I see myself as a trans woman.

*Why?*

Do you want the scientific answer(s), or the personal?

...

Right.

I see myself as a trans woman because that's who I am. That's *what* I am. I can't change that. I can't suddenly become interested in mechanical engineering. I can't suddenly be a dog. I can't even slowly become those things, I can't *learn* to be a mechanical engineer, because I'm not interested in it.

I can't become a woman.

This isn't some essentialist, transphobic bullshit. Trans women are women, period. I'm not denying that.

I'm just not a woman. I'm a trans woman. I'm *specifically* a trans woman. That's who I am. That's *what* I am. I don't want to pass. I don't want to be stealth. I don't want to be a woman, because that's very specifically not what I am.

To have someone say, "I just see you as a woman" is to have a portion of my identity erased. It's reductionist to describe someone as something they aren't. That's one of the lessons we learned from folks coming out, from folks learning about identity.

*You just also learned that other trans women are as apt to do the same.*

Yes. I left chats. I stopped talking with some people. I didn't feel welcome, no matter how friendly folks were. Where I had been leaning heavily on Maddy, that cis-female character, I started drifting back towards Makyo, towards portraying the explicitly transfeminine.

*All because they believed you were something that you weren't.*

Yes.

*And did you ask them?*

No.

*Why not?*

I didn't feel that I needed to. It was one of those types of ostracization where you're part of a circle, and then slowly people stop referring to you, and then maybe someone leans over to nudge the person standing on the other side of you and then doesn't quite lean back all the way, and then somehow you're standing just outside this circle of your very own friends, holding your red solo cup, wondering what it is that you did wrong.

*Did you make your voice heard.*

Not for more than a year after.

*Why not?*

Because perhaps I was appropriating their space. Perhaps I was taking this venue that was for these pre-op trans women to talk about their struggles and stepping into it unwanted. Perhaps I was stepping out of my lane.

*Were you?*

I don't know.

*What did you do?*

I think the correct question is “What didn’t I do?”

*I’ll bite. What didn’t you do?*

I didn’t practice my voice. I didn’t give up dyeing my hair. I didn’t stop dressing like a mess. I didn’t do all of those things that are supposed to help you get by in the world without all that added baggage of being trans.

I didn’t try to pass.

I didn’t try to be a woman.

I didn’t want to. I want to be a trans woman. It’s not masochism. It’s not appropriation. I don’t think so. I think it’s living true to myself. I think it’s being honest and saying that who I am involves being trans, and that ignoring that would be doing myself a disservice.

*“I was not Madison,” you said. “I am not Matthew. I can’t deny his existence, though. He was him, and to erase that, to toe the party line and say I’ve always known that I was Madison, would do a disservice to him.”*

Yes, but it goes beyond that. I’m not saying simply that I was not a woman and then either at some point did become one or that, at some point, *will* become one. I’m saying that I live in that liminal space between. I can’t be anything other than what I am. I can’t live anywhere else.

*There’s a lot of talk in your circles about internalized transphobia. That sense that one should hate this aspect*

*about oneself and try to get away from it. Have you not just internalized some sort of trans euphoria? Have you not simply bought into the sense of being different for being different's sake?*

Are you playing at being devil's advocate?

Yes.

Why?

*I want you to justify yourself.*

Why?

*Because it's important that you be able to explain yourself.*

Why?

*Because if you can't, how can you say you understand yourself?*

You are playing devil's advocate because you are handily ignoring genderqueer people in order to get me to explain my identity.

*I am, yes. So, explain.*

We, as gender-nonconforming people, talk often about gender dysphoria. There is a flip side to that. There is gender euphoria. There is that sense of rightness when you glimpse the you who was meant to be in the mirror, rather than the you who you've been trained to be.

I look in the mirror and I see a woman sometimes, and that makes me happy. I look in the mirror and I see a man sometimes, and that makes me unhappy.

*Does that not make you a woman?*

...And sometimes, when I look in the mirror, I see this rockin' queer person, someone who is unabashedly, unashamedly trans, and *that* is when I feel euphoria.

I don't fit in cisgender spaces. I never will. I fit in trans spaces. That's the 'square hole', as it were. that's where I belong.

*Are you not gender-queer, then?*

Am I? So be it. That is not mutually exclusive with being a trans woman.

But to have that part of myself be erased by other trans women because I reached some magical stage on the gender escalator and stepped off hurts as much as being misgendered as a man by the worst TERF out there.



*I'm happy for you.*

**What? Why?**

*You're proud. For the first time, you're proud of who you  
are.*



Saturday is for mechanics.

Sunday is for terror.

Monday is for acceptance.

Tuesday is for purging.

Wednesday is for anxiety.

Thursday is for sleep.

It is surprisingly hard to think something real  
when every indication, every word, all you feel  
tells you that that must not be the case.

There's no easy way to make yourself face  
that which your emotions continually deny,  
no matter how true you know it to be.

But why

must all these contradictions claim events  
that mean the most to us? What prevents  
them from taking the unimportant? The small?  
Is the import just too big? Can we not fit all  
of the thing in our heads? Are we too weak?  
Is the life-changing too vast to explore, to seek  
out every corner?

*Have you considered that your constant seeking  
may be the problem? That your anxieties leaking  
all over may be what's preventing you  
from recognizing what's actually true:  
you can do things for yourself. It's allowed.*

It also doesn't help that there were so many delays.  
The scheduler losing my application, and me counting days  
after those who consulted after me got their dates;  
The mishap of the letters, and me rushing past gates  
and their keepers; countless thoughts of countless regrets —  
regrets which hadn't yet happened — as mom frets  
that maybe I will wind up hating my new body.  
And why not? Why not fret? Surgery! How gaudy.

I fight with myself enough over how this surgery  
is plastic, how I'm just doing something sugary  
to somehow make myself somewhat more appealing.  
How trite. How selfish. How lame. How revealing  
of my bottomless shallowness.

*Your saving grace being, as always, dysphoria:  
more than any cough or cold, more than your chorea,  
it provided you with a problem. Something fixable.  
It gave you a tangible solution to something integral  
that plagued you.*

That I had something I could concrete at which to point  
that would be fixed by this act, I could thus anoint  
it as somehow more worthy, something worth doing.  
If I could go through some process of ungluing,  
excise this thing from myself I might become whole  
in some way never before imagined.

Ah, but the toll.

There must always some arbitrary price to pay —  
Self-actualization must never be free — and hey,  
Everything in society must come with a reason.  
To come up with letters, proof, for that season  
of change must serve some sort of divine end.  
To wait eighteen long months, to refuse to bend  
to others' whims...

*You got your letters, you got your date, you did it.  
You did your labor, you did your time. They let you fidget  
and twist in the wind. Hell, they did it to you twice.  
Your letters only good for one year, you had to ask nice  
for a second set.*

Yes.

To preempt your 'why', I followed my own advice:  
If I feel the same when I'm depressed as I do when I feel nice,  
It's a thing worth doing. Eighteen months is time enough  
to let at least two depressive cycles call my own bluff.  
When they did not, when I panicked at having to reapply  
and still pulled through in time, well, no need to justify  
my actions any further. That's when it all became real.  
That's when I was in. That's when I could tell just by feel  
that I was ready for this change. I wasn't *ready* ready,  
but I was ready enough to come off as rock steady  
when I called the surgeon's office. I was visibly confident,  
even at the pre-operative appointments, totally cognizant  
that I didn't deserve this.

*Whether or not you deserve this is not up for debate.  
Not because you do or don't so much as because the hand fate  
dealt you. You had the job, you had the insurance, the means.  
You made the call. You took the step. You passed the screens.  
You did this.*

When I am asleep  
The world changes around me.  
In spring, I am changed.

There are so many words that could be said  
about the preparation for surgery, all those steps that led  
to that six-thirty AM call. The days of purging.  
The anxiety. The drive. My husband's gentle urging.  
That night in the Airbnb. That last shower with the Hibiclens.  
All that has faded. It's distored at the edge of the lens  
of my memory.

No, what remains is the two hours before:  
the being so scared that I was reduced to the barest core.  
There was nothing left of me but fear, not even a name.  
I could still drive — the fear was quiet and tame —  
I could get us to the ambulatory surgery waiting room.  
But beyond that, I was a non-person. Or convict: my doom  
was in their hands.

*Non-person? Doom? Give yourself at least some credit.  
You still had agency. You still had a choice, could have not let it  
happen. You say of travel that getting you there is their job:  
you felt the same here. You crossed the doorway and let this mob  
of nurses do theirs.*

And that's exactly what happened. I crossed that threshold,  
and then there I was: a patient before a team ready to handhold.  
At that point, I was no longer bearing all that weight.  
I was able to relax and let them guide me, a piece of freight  
working through a system. I even had a barcode to scan.  
Some gabapentin. My belongings in a bag. A rundown of the plan.  
An IV, and a second after the first missed. Meet the surgeon,

then the anaesthesiologist.

I felt myself then a virgin.

I was at this point being prepared for some strange sacrifice,  
a process of pain and cutting, of rebirth. A cut, a slice,  
and I would become something more...what? Mature? More complete?  
Where I'd never put stock in virginity before — so obsolete —  
it fits well, now.

*It's the penetration. It's the being opened up. The breach in tegument.  
There is change implied in the loss of virginity. Something elegant,  
something beyond just the physical. Maybe it's maturity,  
maybe it's a coming of age, or even some strange aspect of purity.  
It's a one-way change*

That no-going-back-ness grew stronger and stronger,  
and the minutes just seemed to go longer and longer,  
as I got closer and closer to the fateful moment of change.  
I was laid on my back. I was wheeled to the OR. "How strange,"  
I thought. "That I'll never know where this room actually is.  
I'm wheeled here on my back, the surgeon does his biz,  
and I'll wake up in post-op." To this day, I have no idea.  
Did all of my friends go through this? Did Katt? Did Lutea?  
Were we all whisked away to some dreamside room  
where we would be changed? Some strange, perhaps-tomb?  
After all, this surgery, this procedure, none of this was riskless.  
Would this be where we died? Would we pass here, resistless,  
in the depths of anaesthesia?

*Was that really such a worry?*

*I mean, I suppose it had to have been.*

*You spent all that time polishing your will. How could you begin  
to deny the death-thoughts inherent in a nine-hour surgery?  
That you didn't still leaves you feeling like you're living a forgery  
of a life.*

But then I was in. I was in that room with surprisingly green walls.  
The nurses dropped me off, and from down those hidden halls  
came surgeon, anaesthesiologist, what seemed like dozens of people.  
"Here, hold this over your face," someone said as a needle  
wandered into my IV's injection port. "It's just oxygen."  
My hand began to slip. Oxygen? Some sort of intoxicant?  
They laughed, repeated, "No no, you have to hold it up."  
Perhaps it was O<sub>2</sub>, but whatever was injected began to interrupt  
any train of thought. The jazz music they'd put on, at my request,  
was overwhelmed by static. My vision followed. Silence: blessed.  
Speed: surprising. Is this death? A rush of nothing. Is this death?  
Nothing.

Nothing. Is this death?

Is this death? Silence, static.

*Was this death?*

*Nothing.*                   *Nothing, death?*                   *nothing.*

*Nothing,*

*Was this death?*

*Death?*                   *Nothing.*

*There was nothing.*

*Silence.*

*Static.*

*Nothing.*

*Death.*

*Death.*

*Silence.*

*Death.*

*Silence.*

*Static.*

*Static.*

*Static.*

*Death, static.*

*Death.*

*And then you woke up.*

I'm no good at images, only words,  
and yet for days after surgery,  
as anesthesia and countless  
    milligrams, milliliters, millions of  
drugs leave my system,  
I'm lousy with visions,  
each lousy with meaning.

I lay in bed, unable to move,  
struggling to keep my eyes open;  
I know that if I close them,  
    I'll be lost, I'll be lost, I'll be  
mired in waking dreams,  
coherent visions with all the logic  
of that paler side of consciousness.

Perhaps the veil here  
is still too thin and vague,  
the pool too clear, the monsters too scary  
    too lean, too mean, too hungry, or  
perhaps I was too close to death  
to come away totally unscathed,  
too close to completely survive.

It's as though, laying here,  
stinking of hospital,  
I'm seeing emotions play out,

Scene after scene, scene after scene,  
anxiety shown in heaps of discarded entrails,  
hope in the ceaseless ratcheting of gears,  
determination in the marching of feet.

If I were an artist, perhaps  
I could hope to touch these images,  
but as it is, every word falls short,  
    too vague, too inexact, too tight to  
hope to explain something so vast  
by the very act of attempting to reproduce;  
I can only hint from the margins.

That poetry can accomplish what prose cannot  
in its economy of motion  
is attractive to me, here in recovery —  
    so tired, so tired, so tired — so  
maybe I can hope to express the dire import  
of these visions dancing behind closed lids,  
or at least remind myself on rereading.

Even now, a week out,  
I'm starting to lose touch with the visions,  
I can almost touch them if I squint,  
    lie real still, don't move now, but  
even then, a shadow of the substance...  
I'm starting to consign to memory  
that which was probably memory to begin with.

And then I woke up, and I was in the post-op recovery room.  
Disoriented, loopy, giggly, not yet in pain — a small boon.  
There was the nurse, and there was JD. How long had he been there?  
After some indeterminate time, I was wheeled...somewhere.  
Yet more anonymous halls. Yet more competent nurses.  
Language was not yet wholly available to me, no verses  
yet to be had, despite the heady sensation of the opiate  
coursing through me; only giggles, however inappropriate,  
every time we went over a bump or up a ramp.  
And then I was in my room.

Me. A bed. My IV. A lamp.  
Square. Spacious. A bathroom I could not yet walk to.  
Hourly vitals. Friendly staff wandering through to talk to.  
And a button in my hand.

*That button, which you were instructed to press  
every seven minutes. A morphine drip, or dilaudid, at a guess.  
Every seven minutes, a bit of nightmare dripped into your veins.  
Every seven minutes, more entrails, more gears, more chains  
coursing through your mind.*

There was pain, too, and the drip did indeed lessen that.  
Still, the pain grew less, and soon I switched meds to combat  
that ebbing tide. Tylenol. Hydrocodone. The button was removed.  
Pills. Pills. Every four hours: pills. I complain, but improved  
nonetheless. Antibiotics. Stool softeners. Painkillers.  
The nurses wandering in and out became my tillers:  
They steered my days, steered my pain, steered my diet.

We talked. We laughed. We shared private jokes in the quiet  
of the night over BP cuffs. They helped with bedpan duty,  
thankless though it was. Another patient would cry, flutey,  
and they'd hurry off. I remember none of their names.  
Every now and then, when he made it down to Portland, JD  
would visit, perhaps spend the night.

*Your laptop unwieldy, you spent most of your time on your phone.  
Even when no one was there, you were never quite alone.  
Hours on Taps. Hours on Telegram. Five long days on your back,  
and you, a side sleeper! Anything and everything to distract  
from that fact.*

It wasn't all monotony. The surgeon came in to check on me.  
They removed my dressing, and then my packing, setting me free,  
stepwise, from confinement. The last day was the biggest of all:  
The packing, catheter, and drains were removed. I tried to crawl  
from bed, found myself on the verge of collapse. I showered  
and saw my body changed. They measured my urine. Nurses glowered  
at how little. They threatened to put the catheter back.  
Embarrassed, I defecated, then tried again. Now on track,  
I was finally discharged. It was then that I finally saw,  
from my wheelchair, the hitherto only hinted at hall  
outside my door. It was somehow still unreal to me.  
Or perhaps I was simply too eager to finally be free  
from the room.

*Undiluted sunlight while you waited on JD to get the car  
hurt your eyes. You could still barely stand, afraid to jar  
your new body in your dizziness. Almost more overwhelming  
than the hours before the surgery was you helming  
your dissociating self.*

All the way to the B&B, crossing that street, getting settled,  
I was nothing. I was not myself. I was soft, bepetaled.  
I was new. I was raw. Cliché, sure, but I was a flower  
newly sprouted. Under anaesthesia, I ceased to tower  
over the earth and instead became one with it. Or my dream  
finally became reality and I had become a tree, the theme  
of growth omnipresent within me. It was too much, too much.  
So I slept. I waited for Robin to join me, just to clutch  
at things familiar. Something to anchor past me to the present.  
I had become a tree, had grown, and sure, it was pleasant,  
but all the same, I still needed something to keep me grounded.  
I needed to not be completely unmoored, to not be unbounded.  
But it was done.

*It was done. It was complete. You'd started taking action,  
and kept on taking steps until you were there, beyond abstraction.  
This was concrete. This was real. This was true. You were true.  
You weren't false before, but all the same, now that you were new,  
you were more true now*

It is two hundred miles between what I expect and what I want.  
Two hundred long strides that seem impossible from one direction,  
and from the other a day's short drive.

It is nine and a half hours between question and answer.  
A half hour of jazz, nine hours of sleep, a scant second of perspective,  
and I can only traverse in one direction

It is eleven inches between who I was and who I am.  
Ten of those inches are pain, the eleventh is numb,  
There's pleasure to be had in there, I'm promised.

It is twelve years between what I want and what I get:  
Ten years of remembering who I will become, two years running,  
Eight days dreaming.

What can I say of healing? Of life after change?  
I got used to it, bit by bit. I slowly learned my range,  
the extent of my new body. Proprioception caught up immediately,  
and there were no phantom sensations, and the immediacy  
was startling at first, but I got used to it, to my new form.  
Over the next weeks and months, I slowly learned my new norm.  
I learned by regaining feeling. I learned with every muscular flex.  
I learned by dilating. I learned by masturbating. I learned by sex.  
While I refused to let my happiness hinge on such a thing,  
a part of me hoped it'd make me more comfortable get in the swing  
of sex, and while it helped, I still was still largely okay without.  
My body was still my own. Whole and entire. My life played out,  
and I became more myself.

*This isn't going how you pictured it, this bit of writing.  
You were going to talk more about healing, about fighting  
for permission to change, about your \$76,000 bill.  
And here you talk of trees and growth. Did you not get your fill?  
Do you still need this outlet?*

Apparently.

Apparently I still need to revel in the newness.  
Apparently, what I need out of this project isn't the trueness  
of the concrete. We should really have expected nothing less.  
This is a project to dig for truth, a project to confess.  
It is not a project for describing stitches stabbing me in the clit.  
It is not for telling about each successive dilator testing the fit  
of my new depths. Could I have gone into that? Yes. Perhaps.

Perhaps I still will. Later. For now, I still need to run laps,  
to circle around some dark core and discern its edges.  
Perhaps if I know that shape, if I peek over enough hedges,  
I'll somehow know myself better. I don't know. It feels unlikely.  
Maybe there is no knowing the self. Still, I have to try, rightly  
or not.

*Fair enough. Still, at some point, discuss the concrete.  
So many have asked you to, and perhaps you'd feel complete.  
Perhaps that, too, would be of use to you. Not everything demands  
such thorough introspection. Not everything fits in the wetlands  
of your subconscious*

Of course not. I know this. You know I know this.  
I'm not deflecting, just focusing on this part of the abyss.  
The concrete aspects are for writing with clarity,  
not with verse. They're for writing with the sincerity  
borne of experience, so that perhaps others can benefit.  
Of this, only I need benefit. There is an etiquette  
to writing for others. Here, there is only an ally.  
This is for me and you. Your role is to hear my lie,  
to call it out, to force me to correct myself, my words.  
My role is to keep on writing, be it about surgery or birds,  
and to learn from our discussions. To learn? To suffer?  
Perhaps more the latter. To hurt, and grow tougher  
by hurting.

*You have been called on that, yes, writing to suffer.  
And it's not wrong. You sit at your laptop and fill the buffer  
with sentences and lines and paragraphs of memories and pain.  
Do you really grow tougher? Is it masochism, or do you gain  
real insight from this?*

I think I do. It's therapeutic to try and understand myself better.  
is it not? With every paragraph and line and word and letter,  
I think I reduce the borders of that abyss. Or if not reduce,  
I spraypaint a red line five feet from them, so that I can deduce  
my roughest edges. I'm often say that it's easy to discern boundaries  
by crossing them. I've crossed them here, with you. Foundries  
of thought and emotion are within me, ceaselessly toiling.  
I want to tour them all. I want to see them boiling.  
I feel them. I house them. I smell them and taste them.  
I just also want to understand them. There's no chaste hem  
to the subconscious, so I have to map it, map these crude sources.  
Then I can experience thisness — I hope — when buffeted by forces  
internal.

*If you say so, I suppose. Do you think it'll work, though?  
Aren't such works unknowable by definition? They grow,  
they wane. You can sense them by their effects and emissions,  
but isn't seeing them, truly seeing, knowing their positions,  
reserved for dreams?*

*What have you changed?*

My mind

*What changed you?*

Nothing

*What became of it?*

I am not who I was

*What have you changed?*

My name

*What changed you?*

The word

*What became of it?*

I am called who I am

*What have you changed?*

My looks

*What changed you?*

The light

*What became of it?*

I am seen as I am

*What have you changed?*

My chemistry

*What changed you?*

The substance

*What became of it?*

My form is my own

*What have you changed?*

My body

*What changed you?*

The knife

*What became of it?*

I am shaped how I am

*What have you changed?*

Nothing

*What changed you?*

I was accepted

*What became of it?*

I accepted myself

*What have you changed?*

Everything

*What changed you?*

Everything

*What became of it?*

I became who I am

*Why verse?*

Surgery was, by far, the hardest thing I've ever done in my life.

*So?*

Why should this section then be easy to write?



And so we find ourselves in a place between.



*If Matthew died on September 6th, 2012, was Madison born then?*

No, I don't think so. Madison was born some years later. Maybe at some point in 2014. The years in between were a sort of liminal time.

*You found yourself in a place between.*

I did. There was this time in my life when I was figuring out gender. I was figuring out poly. I was figuring out working. I was figuring out not being at school and moving away from music and learning to write and all the interstices of alcoholism. Those little nooks and crannies you never know about until you start drinking in earnest.

It was like a second period of growing up. Something more refined than a rebirth. Something less grand. Something subtler.

*You also learned the term 'hendiadris'.*

I have a style, alright?

*Right.*

It's the time when I started [a][s], the time when I started to look at my life in earnest, to give thought to the fact that one might actually enjoy things, have opinions. It was the time I started to let go of irony, bit by bit.

*It was the time you started to own yourself.*

Maybe. Maybe not. I'm still working on that one. It feels like an ongoing struggle.

*What's the old saw? You'll finally perfect it six months after death?*

I think that was about when men leave puberty.

*Let's talk some more about TIASAP.<sup>14</sup>*

No more, please.

*Let's talk about puberty.*

That first exploration? I don't know if I'm ready for that, yet.

*So what are you talking about?*

Well, I was going to talk about that liminal phase, but you seem to have other ideas.

*That just means you're unfocused.*

Well, yes.

*Tell me about that place in between, then.*

---

<sup>14</sup>Page 149

Shortly after we learned that Margaras died-

*Less than twenty-four hours. That's pretty short.*

-I wound up in Montreal on the first of many work ‘sprints’. These were to become a common fixture for the next six years. After all, working from home only gets you so far. Gotta get together, actually learn how the others on your team work. Meet.

*You had just started at Canonical. Are you sure that wasn't the death of Matthew? Or maybe it was getting married? Creating Younes?*

Matthew was sick for a while. Can we put it that way? He was struggling to hold on, his time was at an end, he was looking rather pale.

*He was fading.*

Yes.

*And Madison faded in in 2014.*

I was a transparent person. I was less than real. I was empty, unable to contain an identity. I was a fetch. I was held together with Blu-Tack and paperclips. I was not myself.

*Are you now?*

Held together with Blu-Tack? I like to think I’m moderately better put together these days.

*No, yourself. Are you yourself yet?*

Six months after death, remember?

*Fair. What did you do during your two years as a half-entity?*

Failed. Like, a lot. I failed like it was my job. I failed friends when we moved to Loveland and effectively disappeared from their lives. I failed work when I burned so hard that I burnt out. I failed at communicating. I failed in a lot of ways.

I drank, too. I stopped composing.

*Was it so negative a time?*

No, of course not. I'm still here. A lot of that failure was the valuable sort. I failed my years at university when I stopped composing, but found that I could still be creative when writing. I failed work when I burned out, but I also learned how to pace myself better (something I definitely hadn't learned up until that point). I learned how to talk, how to listen. At least, how to listen better, how to express myself better.

There's a lot of folks to whom I could credit those being successful failures, if there is such a thing. In a round about way, my boss from the job prior kicking my ass and making me go to therapy, even if not to the ideal therapist, set me on the path to learning how to slow down when I needed to and speed up when that was called for. Writing got me better at putting my ideas — and, at times, emotions — into words. Friends, countless friends, helped me become who I am.

*What's that I'm tasting? Sweet'n Low?*

Is it really that saccharine to be able to look back and say that you sucked, and that you're getting better?

She wears a pendant of stamped brass  
Saying “Non sum qualis eram.”

Like, obviously, it sucks to get that regretrospect feeling of looking back and realizing that you were a terrible person, but it's also a good sign that you've improved. If you don't like who you were, at least it's good that you're not that, now.

*Unless you don't like who you are now.*

That's a different problem. Same class of problem, maybe, but a different problem.

*Was it really so bad to be in this liminal space?*

Of course not. I just got done saying how much I learned during that time.

*You don't make it sound pleasant.*

It wasn't, I suppose. I mean, obviously there was a lot of good going on in my life. I started a few relationships that are still going strong to this day. I solidified my place in the industry. [a][s] took off. Good stuff came of it. A better me came of it.

*At what cost?*

Well.

Okay. A lot of that time was bound up in recovery. There was the suicide attempt in March that ate up a lot of my emotional bandwidth on a daily basis for quite a while.

There are a lot of cute metaphors for how pain and grief work on a daily basis. Spoon theory is great and all, but it's starting to lose its luster for me. I like the idea of spell slots. It was like the number of spell slots I had to work with before needing a long rest was reduced by half after that, and it took me two years at least to bring it back up.

*You remain a parody of yourself.*

It's only been a few days since you reminded me of that.

*I will never cease to do so.*

Fine.

Another metaphor is that you have a box with a ball in it. On the wall of the box is a button that causes pain, exhaustion, anxiety, your choice. When it starts out, the ball is big and with basically every movement, it bumps up against the button and activates it. Over time, the ball gets smaller and bumps up against the switch less often.

Or maybe you could think of it as endurance. You can hold a glass of water for a few minutes, but after a bit, it becomes painful, and after along time, your arm can start to feel paralyzed. Over time and with training, you might be able to endure that longer and longer.

The last two, in particular, are used often with the idea of grief in mind, which, I suppose, is fitting given how much I still bear over Margaras.

*Do you feel any for Matthew?*

Less, perhaps.

*Was it that easy to let go?*

I don't know. Maybe.

*And so when was Madison born?*

On, September 2, 2014, I got this email:

I recently discovered your Twitter page and I wasn't sure if I should say something or not. When I saw that you are stressing out about telling me about your name change I thought I'd better 'fess up.

I love the name "Madison". It may take me a while to get used to calling you by your new name so forgive me if I make a mistake. Madison, whatever direction your life takes you, I'll accept you, support you and love you unconditionally. Please don't stress out about my reaction.

See you Friday.

Hugs, Mom

And, two days later:

Hey Madison,

Maybe I shouldn't have opened up to you about seeing your Twitter thingy. I felt like I was being dishonest by not saying anything but it looks like you are really, really anxious about knowing that I've seen it. Yikes!

Are you OK with me visiting tomorrow? I'd love to see you but I don't want to add to your anxiety any more than I already have. Let me know if you have enough spoons.

Love, Mom

*Did you not want her to come up?*

No, I did. I told her:

Mom,

I'm anxious, but please come up tomorrow. I think  
I need that more than anything right now.

M

That's when I was born. September 4, 2014 at 3:18 PM. Madison Scott-Clary, 230 pounds, 73 inches.

*You were born when you could own yourself.*

Yes. I was born when I could share that with my mom. It was all well and good for me to be out on Twitter and what not, and it was great that JD could accept me, but the fact that I could start to regain my biological family without any lies in the way was when I opened my eyes for the first time.

*How was the visit?*

I don't know. I don't remember. I think it was fine. We talked about me starting hormones-

*Did you talk about TIASAP?*

No.

No, we did not. If she's reading this, which she may very well be, this will be how she learns about that.

How could I possibly talk to my mom about something like that? I hid my arms and legs from her for years before, and it wouldn't be for another year before I could even bring up the concept of self-harm.

*That's not true.*

I...well, no, it's not.

Telling dad was the second time I came out to family deliberately.

*The third.*

Third?

*You told Aunt Patty that you were gay back before high school.*

I...did not remember that.

*Not until just now, apparently.*

Apparently. I have no recollection of what I said. I have no recollection of what *she* said.

I have no recollection of her.

*Hazy images at grandma's.*

I guess.

*Memories surrounding her.*

Lots of those.

*Memories of when she and her family got stranded on a sailboat between Cuba and Florida and rescued by a cruise ship. Grandma and dad smug in their assessment that she was stupid and irresponsible.*

A vague, heavily pixelated picture shot by one of the cruise boat attendants.

*“She’s crazy,” they said. “She has too many kids. They draw all over the walls. Her house is wild. She’s crazy.”*

And me, with with my secret. My little pet lie I kept hidden from them.

*Tell me about coming out to dad.*

I will.

Coming out to myself and JD was more gradual. A sea-change.

*Maybe that's what those two years were between  
Matthew and Madison were.*

Nothing of him that doth fade, but doth suffer a sea-change into something rich and strange.

I suppose so. I explored around the edges of it. I touched it tentatively. I lived my life in widening circles.

*Surely you mean narrowing.*

Okay, yes. It was too good a line to pass up, though. Shakespeare and Rilke in one go?

*There is nothing new under the sun.*

Ooh, and Ecclasiastes, you spoil me.

*Treat, as they say, yourself. Carry on.*

There were little fits and starts between JD and I. I remember laying on the couch — that awful, awful yellow couch — and him getting playful, and then some little movement of his touched a nerve and I started crying because of the way that brushed up against that me that wasn't in focus. It brought it to the forefront the fact that I didn't align with myself, that there was a lag in my proprioception, that I was falling behind myself.

Is there some word for ecstasy that doesn't imply it being positive? Something that captures the feeling of being outside oneself, beside oneself, behind oneself without implying the sense of greatness, of awe that goes along with spiritual *ekstasis*?

*Dissociation?*

Yeah.

That.

That little bit of panic-colored dissociation that I would later name dysphoria would come in waves. Sometimes it'd be triggered, as it was then. Sometimes it would fade slowly into view and I'd go on a tear making skirts and then it would fade back into the low background static of the anxiety that goes along with being a member of a minority identity group.

*There was ecstasy, though. There was euphoria as well as dysphoria.*

Yes.

The moment when my hair got long enough to put up in a ponytail.

The utter terror of shaving my legs for the first time, weird as it sounds. Outrageously stupid, and yet the feeling of *having* shaved legs was incredibly validating.

The first time I looked in the mirror and saw the trace of femininity.

The softening of skin.

The first “she” on the street.

The first “ma’am” on the phone.

Hell, the first time dressing feminine.

*What, back when you were nine? When you snuck into the spare room and tried on one of Julie’s dresses?*

Holy shit could you just shut up.

*Wow, touched a nerve, there.*

We will talk about that later.

You know what? No, I take that back. We'll talk about it now.

*Tell me about the dress.*

It's not even about the dress.



It's not about the dress.

It's about that whole point in my life. It's about the way home ways. It's about the way I was left to my own devices. Every kid's dream, right?

I had no father. I had the angry, drunken man who lived upstairs. I have the man who woke me in the morning to drive me to school, who clearly showed up at some point during the night. I had this unpredictable animal living in the house that I had to please, and there were no rules for what would or wouldn't please him.

I was left to my own devices and there was always something that I needed to be doing and doing correctly, and I was never sure what it was. Do good in school, sure. Grow up to become an important engineer of some kind, sure. The details in between, though, were hazy.

*The rules are made up and you're always in trouble.*

Or about to be, yes.

*You know now that he was flailing at life as much as you are now.*

I do.

*You know now that he was actually in quite a bit of pain.*

Yes.

I also know that he would close out the bar that Julie worked out, drinking the whole time.

I know that if I went with, I'd spent countless hours meandering between the corner booth in the bar and the Pac-Man and Millipede cabinets up front.

*The owners of the restaurant would dote on you. They would give you free kitsch from the glass case by the register. Little sticky-backed calenders with tear-off months and pens to draw on the backs of the pages. They'd let you pick out the licorice breathmints from the brass bowl by the register, the ones shaped like chalky pillows. They'd let you play hide-and-seek with Kevin, the other kid being raised in the bar by a drunken father.*

I know that he and Julie had bowling league on Saturdays and I was left home alone.

I know that if I went with, I'd be fed quarters in a steady stream to spend time in the arcade room or on the little toy vending machines.

*You would buy the little plastic snakes made from links that would let you bend them into squares and cubes. You would drink coke after coke. You would wonder how they managed to oil the lanes so perfectly up to the foul line and no further, and when you saw the machine that did so, you were entranced by its single-minded, track-bound life. You watched him sing Devo's **I'm Too Sexy** for karaoke, mincing about on the stage and producing gales of laughter in his parody of what he knew of gay culture. You were just starting to think of yourself that way.*

It was a spear through my heart.

Tell me about the dress.

Left to my own devices, I prowled the house.

I stole a beer. I stole some Kahlua. I stole a little bit of brandy, but I hated it. I stole some of his pot. I stole a condom.

*He was so angry about that. He grilled you and you denied it.*

I realize, later, that the reason he was so angry was because, if I didn't steal it, it would've meant that Julie was cheating on him.

*Tell me about the dress.*

I stole a paring knife and obsessively sharpened it. I cut at my wrists until, confronted with the realization that I would be asked about it, I stopped and cut on my big toes instead.

*You told your friend, Julene. She had no idea what to do, confronted with such information. You were eleven.*

What does one say to being told that your friend is self-harming? I would never tell anyone about self harm again, I promised myself.

*Tell me about the dress.*

I tried on Julie's dress. I tried on her teddy. I prowled, naked, through her rack of clothing in the spare room for things to try on. I spent a lot of time naked. I spent a lot of time masturbating. I wondered if I was gay because I tried on her clothing, or I tried on her clothing because I was gay.

*You told your friends confidently in third grade that lesbians were just women who wanted to be men and that gay men were just men who wanted to be women.*

Matthew said those things, but he had been dying since birth.

*Tell me about the dress.*

I tried on Julie's clothes with a mixture of guilt and shame. It was titillating and humiliating. It was transgressive. At some point, I figured that, the ontology of being gay aside, I had better get used to wearing such, as that's just what gay men did.

*Your anger is cooling down.*

Yeah, it is. I can't tell if it's you shifting it away from my dad and onto the dress, or if it's just getting the words out there that's helping so much.

*Dig deeper.*

The thing I like to say about my dad is that he didn't really want a son, he wanted a buddy. He wanted someone he could be smart with, or, failing that, be smart at. He wanted someone he could chill with and, at the end of the day, go home.

*He wanted someone he could drink with. Someone he could take to the bar.*

Yes. He seemed fundamentally uncomfortable with the fact that I was his offspring.

It wasn't an always thing, of course. There were a few times we really connected.

Yes.

One time, we taped up glow in the dark stars on my bedroom ceiling and walls to make my bedroom into a night sky when the lights were out.

Yes.

One time, when driving you to school on a snowy morning, there was an accident far ahead and traffic was stopped on Highway 93, and I had to pee so bad, he had me just step out of the car and pee, blocked off by the door with my back to the car behind me. Traffic started moving then and I had to walk awkwardly to finish peeing before I could hop back inside the moving truck. We laughed. On days we knew we'd be late because of weather, we'd grab french toast sticks from Burger King.

Yes.

One time, we lay on our backs on a beach at Lake Powell and stared up at the real night sky and talked about the satellites that went overhead. We would try to guess, based on how fast they moved, whether we were seeing the same ones again later. He talked of his sisters, Patty and Sue, and how they were doing. He talked of his brother, Joe. He told me Joe was the trouble kid, how he got caught on PCP once and when grandma brought him home from the police station, he missed the door to the house entirely and walked into the door jamb and fell down laughing. Grandma kicked at him, cursing up a storm. He told me about his dad, blowing up an inner tube and floating out into the middle of the pond with a six pack or a bottle of liquor and drinking as he looked up at these very same stars, floating on his back. About how sometimes, his dad would fall asleep out there and grandma would have to throw rocks at him to wake him up the next morning so he could paddle back ashore and get to work.

*One time, after you switched majors from biochem to music education, you went skiing with him, but had an upset stomach, so you stopped to buy some Alka-Seltzer tablets. You asked what kept them from fizzing until they were dropped in water, and he started to explain about buffers, then cut himself short and said coldly, “But you won’t learn about that, now. I don’t expect you really want to know.” He had you ski alone the rest of the afternoon.*

Yes.

*One time, you told your best friend in the area, Joseph, that you had rode your bike to the mall, Villa Italia, God*

*rest its weary soul, and bought magic cards. He mentioned that while out with you and your dad, and your dad fell behind a few steps and kicked you. You rode home in silence. Joseph refused to ride with you again.*

Yes.

*One time, you kissed him on the cheek after he hugged you good night and he laughed in your face. “You thought I was your mom, didn’t you?” he said, then got up and left the room, shutting the door behind him. You thought, years later, decades later, that he really meant to say, “You thought I was your parent, didn’t you? Best buds don’t kiss.” You never kissed him again, and he never kissed you at all.*

Yes.

*When teaching you to read with the book Hop on Pop by Dr. Seuss, he jokingly warned you never to actually hop on him or he’d kick you from one side of the house over the roof to the other, and then back again. Joking, of course, but you were already so terrified of him you believed every word.*

He said the same during our one talk on sex. That if I ever got a girl pregnant and didn’t use a condom, he’d do it five times and then leave me on my own to be a dad.

He raised me, but the definition of ‘raise’ here is a very elastic one.

*Dig deeper.*

The one thing we did together that we both seemed to earnestly enjoy was skiing.

*There were other things you enjoyed.*

Together?

*Reading, perhaps?*

He tried to get me to read *Flowers for Algernon*, but I wound up skimming parts, enough to keep him happy when he asked me about them, all while reading the copy of *Mossflower* I'd hidden down the back of the couch. The closest we got was reading *The Dark Tower*.

*Catch?*

One-sided and short-lived. We played a few times. Then, after telling me to "get under" a fly ball, it hit me square on the forehead and he laughed, telling me I was supposed to get my glove up, too. We never played again.

*The dogs?*

Dad used to punish the dogs by locking them in the basement. If he was really mad, he'd toss them down the stairs by the scruff.

*School? Math? Computers? Being smart?*

Listen.

You have to understand that there were only two valid emotions for my dad: pride and anger. Being good at computers and math was not something that was enjoyable in its own right. Not for the both of us. The part that we shared there was that we had to have something we could declaim about. Something we could pull out and show that we might be proud of it.

*So you went skiing, because you both were about the same level at that.*

I bounced, he didn't.

*That's a factor of your age and size. I don't think you actually bounce all that well.*

Fair.

You're right, though. We went skiing together because that was just sort of the thing we enjoyed — for different reasons, I'm sure — and it just so happened that we enjoyed doing it around each other, too.

There would be mishaps, of course. Forgetting boots or poles was a big one. I forgot my poles once and thought I'd be found, dead, in the woods later that day. We wound up renting a pair. From then on, I was determined to learn how to ski without them.

*It turned out to be fun, at least.*

Yes.

We fell into a habit. Go skiing every other weekend, since that was my time staying with him, from late fall to mid spring. We'd make the drive from the suburbs west of Denver up into the mountains. We'd hit Winter Park, our favorite, or we'd maybe run over to Arapahoe Basin or Loveland Pass.

We'd ski from nine in the morning until about three in the afternoon. We'd grab lunch. Dad would grab 'beer-thirty' a little bit after that and let me do a few runs on my own while he chatted up a bartender.

*You would get the buffalo green chili every lunch, when you wound up at Winter Park. At Loveland, it would be the build-your-own pizzas. It was all so routine.*

It was the most comfortably routine thing that we did together. Not even school could top that.

*It was, above all, pleasant.*

At times.

Yes.

At times it was stressful. At times it felt like we were going skiing so that my dad could take some time away from home, away from Julie. At times, when Julie came with us, it would be more stressful on the slopes than it was at home.

And then it fell apart.

Yes,

There's no one time I could point to and say, "Ah-hah, *this* is when things fell apart." There were a few indicators, to be sure, but no one single instance.

There was only that last ski trip to Steamboat.

*When?*

My birthday.

*Which?*

I don't even remember. Middle school? Freshman year of high school?

*Had life started yet?*

It must have. It must have been high school, then. It must have been spring break. It must have been, because I could drive, then. Dad made me take my turn driving his new truck while he sat in the passenger seat and drank glumly. Tecate after Tecate. Julie sat in the back and stayed quiet. Even then the cracks were showing in their relationship.

*It started snowing on the drive.*

Yes.

*You drove a fraction of an inch too close to the shoulder, your right wheel veered from the dark tracks plowed through the thin layer of snow by the car in front of you. He shouted, “Pull over at the next exit, if you’re going to drive like that. Snow could cause too much drag on the tires and drag us off the road.”*

Yes.

*He was drunk and in pain. His shoulder again. He yelled at Julie. Told you both to let him drive in silence.*

Yes.

*When you got to the condo that you’d rented. He took four or five advil with a Corona, apologized sullenly, and went to go lay down.*

I don’t remember any of the rest of the trip. All I remember is that we watched *Fellowship of the Ring* and that, at one point on the drive back, I asked a question about angular momentum.

*You wanted to promise him, visibly, that you were still smart. You wanted to appeal to him in a way that you knew he'd take well.*

I wanted him to be okay with me.

*Dig deeper.*

If life started in high school, if that was birth, then running away  
was conception.

*It was the first sign you gave that you might have a claim  
of ownership over yourself.*

Is it alright if I include something I wrote about it a long time ago?

*Maybe.*

Will you feel left out?

*Maybe. Will you?*

I guess.





*June 10, 2015*

I think we all have a lot of formative moments in our lives. For me, it was stuff like coming out, the realization of my own mortality, the suicide attempt, and so on. I think that they tend to fall into two basic categories: those which affect us consciously, which we think about from day to day, with enough frequency to say ‘often’; and those which affect us more subconsciously, where we can go years or decades without really thinking about them, and yet they still inform so many of your actions.

Running away spent a lot of time in the subconscious camp, quietly informing several aspects of how I viewed myself and how I viewed the world around me. It was only recently, in the last year or so, that it’s come to the forefront, thanks largely to recent discussions with friends, family, and therapists. It’s only through that process that I’ve come to realize just how formative an event it really was.

In 1997, at eleven years old, I switched from living with my mom full time to living with my dad full time. My parents had divorced at some point early in my childhood, when I was too young to remember, and I grew up knowing nothing else.

The switch was part of a way to make sure that I grew up to be a balanced person. Having spent so much of my childhood in my mom’s household, it was time for me to spend more time with my dad than the schedule that we had maintained until then, Wednesday nights and every other weekend. The move was set for the time when I would be switching schools, anyway – I had just left fifth grade, and that was the time when middle school started in Boulder county.

I remember feeling a mix of excitement and apprehension as the date neared for the switch. On the one hand, it was exciting

to be able to spend more time with my dad, who had always been keen on doing things with me that were fun. We'd go skiing, boating, spend a day trying to make the best paper airplanes, learn how to use the computer. On the other, though, I was apprehensive that I would be spending more time with my dad, who had always been somewhat distant, spending much of his time at the bar where my stepmother worked as a bartender, caring more about the grades that I brought home than my experience in school. In some senses, we were in line with each other and our expectations of what a parent-child relationship should be, and in others, we found ourselves at odds.

Even so, things wound up working out alright for sixth grade. I moved in with my dad, and moved to a new school. I had to spend one more year in elementary school, as Jefferson county didn't start junior high until seventh grade, but it served me well. I wound up in a 'gifted and talented' program at the school due to how well I did at my previous school, and found the work to be both more engaging and more intense. My grades started to drop, I started to get bouts of depression and anxiety. At one point, I forged my parents' signatures on my *Friday Folder*, which was supposed to be a weekly communication between my parents and my teacher, leading to a few weeks of being in trouble with both my dad and my mom.

Even so, although I was beginning to struggle for the first time in my life, I did my best to please my dad and maintain the enjoyable, if enigmatic, relationship that we had had up until then. I missed my mom, to be sure, having spent so much of my life until then living primarily with her, but I still felt like I could do well enough and excel in school living with my dad.

*There is much to talk about.*

Should I stop?

*No, carry on for now.*

I don't remember much about my summer between sixth and seventh grades, other than I had almost certainly gone back to the summer camp that I had gone to every summer before. I remember that this was the first time I started really enjoying writing. After leaving school for the summer, a friend and I had exchanged addresses and promised to write each other a letter over the summer. I don't remember if we actually did, but those drafts of letters turned into my first attempt at journalling, which would lead me to writing stuff like this – putting my introspection down in words.

In the fall of 1998, I began seventh grade at junior high, one of those transitions where students go from being the oldest kids in school to the youngest. I figured that school would be similar, that it would be as though class had picked up where it had left off.

It didn't.

Junior high and middle school is when they start introducing separate teachers for separate subjects, rather than a single teacher for core curriculum and separate teachers only for specialized subjects such as art, music, and physical education. This threw me for a loop, at first, and I wasn't really sure why until I started digging back into my past over the last few years. What had started happening as puberty continued to roar through me is that depressive and anxious tendencies really started to take root. I would start fearing math class, rather than the subject of math with a familiar teacher, start worrying about the fact that band was mixed-grade and I would be pitted against eighth graders.

As a pre-teen, I had no idea what anxiety, panic, and depression were. I thought I was going crazy. My journals at the time were filled with fretting that I was having ‘psychotic episodes’ and wondering when these increasingly common attacks would become the new normal and coherent thought the brief rays of sunshine.

At the same time, I remember life getting harder for my dad. Things were happening at work – bad things – and while I can’t remember if it was that I had become more receptive to this or there had been actual changes, the perceived shift in my dad’s mood started to wear on me. Over the summer, he had announced that I was grown-up enough to stay home while he went to the bar for the evening. I’d get home at four or so, and dad would get home at nine or ten at night, having sussed out many of his problems of the day at work. I’d be in bed, or maybe we’d watch Deep Space Nine, and then we’d both go to bed.

*Do you remember it being this way?*

I don’t. Or maybe I do, but the time since when I wrote this has colored my interpretation of it.

*You sound upset, now. Back when you wrote this, you just sounded weary.*

I suppose I was. I was weary in general, then. I was writing this from a tired, point of view. I was the caryatid. I was tired.

*You are still.*

I’ve learned to bear the load a little better.

In junior high, report cards came quarterly. My first one came sometime in October. It was not good.

My dad had become increasingly harsh on the topic of grades over the previous few weeks. Parent teacher conferences had not gone well at all, with my math teacher having particularly harsh things to say about me. I don't even remember on what day of the week this happened, though I want to say Thursday. Dad came home for long enough to make us both dinner before he would head out to the bar. Although neither of us mentioned the fact that my poor grades were in my backpack, he must've known what the date had signified, as, before he left, he said something to the effect of, "When I get back home from seeing Julie, you'll show me your report card."

I didn't know what to do. Kill myself? I'd tried half-heartedly in the past. I collected the knife I'd stolen and kept in my desk. It was too dull. I had found a mirror from a makeup compact some days before, and I broke the glass, thinking I could use a piece of that instead, but couldn't manage to get any of the shards of glass actually out of the compact, and as time drew on, I felt less and less like actually dying, as opposed to simply ceasing to be.

*Hold on.*

Yes?

*Let's take a step back.*

Okay.

*You're about to mix the clinical with the reality.*

I know. You know that. We wrote this story.

Yes.

Are you having doubts as to posting it?

*Yes. And here is where you start mixing the clinical with the experiential.*

There is one story, but there are two ways to tell it.

*Can we retell it?*

The whole thing?

*No. You don't have to go back and change what you wrote before, at least not the preceding paragraphs. But we need to make this ours now.*

Is the rest not good?

*It's all perfectly serviceable. It's all perfectly you-in-2015.*

That it is. I wasn't quite so heavy with the lilac scent on my words in those days.

*It still gets a little purple.*

I guess.

*Let's cut a deal, then.*

Oh? You want to edit it?

*You want to edit it. You want to make it more relevant.*

*You want to make it more 2019. You want to make it fit.*

*You want to understand, not just regurgitate.*

Okay, fair.

*Let me talk about the clinical side. You go back to the other version of the story.*

Okay.

*What was happening at this point, is that you were having an honest to goodness panic attack. You were entering a fugue state.*

I froze for several minutes, probably about an hour, sitting on my bed and holding a broken mirror in my hands. All thoughts had left me, and all I could think about was not being. Not being here, not being at all.

Having decided not to kill myself, I put on a hoodie, went up stairs and emptied the quarter jar of quarters, left the broken mirror on the counter, and grabbed my bike. I had no idea what I would do, where I would go. I just knew that I needed out of there. That place wasn't a place I could be.

Still in a trance, I made my way to what I assumed would be a safe space to hide out for a while, long enough for my dad to not

be out looking for me. I don't know why that was something I was thinking of, but it was. I rode my bike to the nearby Wal-Mart, and hid behind it, where the semi trailers were parked. I hid between two storage containers in the back, the stars invisible to me due to the bright lights of the parking lot, and yet the shadows were such that I remained in total darkness.

*You needed to get away. You needed to not be there. You didn't have the language to explain panic, and you didn't understand the importance of escape.*

Yeah. How could I have? No one had thought to teach me.

*You had boundaries for what you felt were healthy means of interaction, and no means to communicate when they had been crossed. You had been slogging through anxiety with no way to explain to yourself or others what anxiety was, and you had crossed the point where you could continue to exist in that state.*

The only solution was escape. Escaping into an internal world had worked until my dad demanded to see the report card, and escape by death hadn't panned out. The only route left to me was literally escaping the situation.

As the night wore on and the clock struck nine, I realized that I couldn't stay behind the Wal-Mart forever. I'd need some place to go. With only my bike, my hoodie, and five dollars in quarters, I biked the four miles from where I had been camped to the nearest bus station serving the route that would take me back to Boulder. I had no plans beyond getting to Boulder, other than I figured I could be homeless there in relative safety.

*That's where you spent the coldest night of your life.*

The last bus to Boulder had already left, and so I was left on my own from about eleven that night until nearly six in the morning. I slept off and on on the bench in the bus-stop shelter. I hadn't brought my bike lock with me, so I kept my bike leaning against the bench where I was dozing. I eventually got too paranoid and tied the sleeve of my hoodie around the top bar of the bike while I huddled deep within the relatively thin cotton of the jacket, no protection against the cold of the Colorado night.

*At some point during the night, your anxiety abated enough to let you get some more perspective on the situation, and you started to think in terms of what you would do.*

I would take the bus to Boulder, get off near the then-open Crossroads Mall, and see if I could get something to eat.

*You never quite made it back to baseline in terms of anxiety, however. You were riding on a high, the fugue state constantly re-conquering you and leaving you paralyzed for hours at a time.*

The bus was warm. It had eaten \$3.50 of my total of \$5, but it was totally worth it. I fell asleep in the back seat within minutes of getting on, and was only awoken when the bus reached the end of the line and the kindly driver (who surely knew what was up) shook me awake and helped me onto my bike.

For lack of anything better to do, I rode my bike from the Walnut Street Station to my old elementary school. School wouldn't

be starting for another half hour or so, so I camped out in a playground near by, affectionately known as Rock Park. I sat atop the sculpture-cum-playground that made up the park's central feature and watched elementary schoolers trudge toward their classes.

*With a bit of rest under your belt and once more in familiar territory—*

Literally three-quarters of a mile from my mom's house, at the time.

*—you were starting to come out of your state of panic.*

I was left with the dilemma of basically being a fugitive. I couldn't go to my mom's house, and I could never return to my dad's. I was no longer anxious – my brain couldn't hold that anymore – I was simply tired and sad.

Without anywhere to go or anything to do, I made my way back up to my original goal of Crossroads and puttered around the mall for a bit. My \$1.50 wouldn't buy me anything, so I just strolled around the bookstore for a while, always a favorite spot of mine. As I headed back out to where I'd left my bike in front of the entrance, I was startled by a red Honda Civic pulling up directly in front of me. My mom had found me. She admitted immediately that she had been canvassing the bookstores in town looking for me.

*Even in your current state, you were a total dork.*

The rest of that day and the next were a blur of crying. I was crying. My mom was crying.

*Your dad may have been crying,*

Maybe, but it wasn't the type of thing I saw or heard from him.  
Mostly, he was angry.

I remember heated phone calls back and forth several times throughout the next few days. He had found my journal and accused me, "If you feel like you're going crazy, maybe we should put you in the hospital. Is that what you want from us?"

I couldn't answer.

*Might've done you some good. Gotten you some help.*

"I'm throwing out a bunch of your stuff, since you don't care about your place here."

No answer.

*Stuff. Gifts. Clothing. Toys. Things piled high to, as you felt, buy your loyalty.*

"What's with the broken mirror?"

No answer.

*You couldn't tell him about the numinous aspect of it that drives that imagery in so many trashy teenage poetry notebooks, about how it came crashing down over you like a wave. And you definitely couldn't tell him about wanting to use it to kill yourself.*

"What is it you want from me?"

*What did you want from him?*

I struggled for a way to put into words the anxiety, panic, and depression that had slowly taken over my life from the moment puberty had hit, exacerbated by the fact that I was living in a place

where I felt distinctly unwelcome. I think I wound up mumbling something about the fact that, with my dad gone all evening at the bar, I had no contact with someone in utter control of my life other than through punishment. Even then, as a child, that only felt partly true.

*Dig deeper.*

*That was exhausting.*

The old blog post?

*Yes. Exhausting in the sense that you have to hold three versions of yourself in your head at once. You have to hold in your mind the version of you who, in 1998, had such a large panic attack that he ran away from home. You have to hold in your mind the version of you who, in 2015, was struggling through the early stages of transition, who was finally getting into the meat of things with therapy. And you have to hold me in your mind.*

You have to remember that I'm powered by a small cantaloupe. Holding all three of those in my head at once would be a bit much.

*One of us was getting squeezed out.*

Did you feel neglected?

*That's nostalgia: neglect of the present in favor of the past.*

I suppose it is. I'll refrain from diving into a blog post like that again.

*You can, just mind your boundaries.*

I will.

*Tell me about running away.*

Again?

*You-who-live-in-2019, tell me about running away.*

One of us mentioned before that it was the moment at which I started to assert ownership over myself.

*We both did.*

I suppose I stand by that, then. Stand by the idea that that was conception to the birth that came in high school.

But it needs some qualifications.

*Qualify away.*

One qualification that it needs is that, at the moment, just as with so many other forms of conception, it was borne of some baser part of me. It was not some conscious thing. It was not this clean and well-thought-out experience, sleek by design.

It was a release of terror into action. I was blacking out from fear. I was so full of adrenaline that living my life as a vagrant was more acceptable to me than waiting for my dad to come home. It was an act that happened. Not something I did.

*Some folks try to conceive.*

Fair.

Some folks try and plan out their memoirs.

*Fair.*

Another qualification that needs to be made is that, while I'm willing to accept this was about the time I started to assert ownership over myself, I don't think it happened while running away. Not that night.

*When did it happen?*

It happened that morning when I sat atop the rocks of Rock Park. I sat atop the rocks and watched kids walking along the cul-de-sac toward Eisenhower, my old Elementary school.

I watched them walking and thought about how much bigger their backpacks looked than mine did when I was in school.

I watched them and I thought about how big my backpack might get in high school, and realized that I wouldn't find out.

I watched them and I thought about going to knock on the door at my mom's house. It was five blocks away.

*And then you chose not to.*

Yes.

*Dig deeper.*

When I was getting ready to leave bConnected, I started struggling with movements. It started as a twitchiness in the hands. It started with a wringing of the fingers. It started with a slight nod of the head. It started in so many tiny ways that I didn't really put together.

Twitching, twitching. Screw lorazepam. Gonna walk the dog instead :D

— @drab\_makyo August 19, 2012

*Twitch twitch.*

Yeah.

*And how does this tie in with your dad, again?*

Getting there.

*I'll be patient.*

Good.

The twitchiness grew worse. It grew to a jerk of the head to the side. It went from the occasional thing to something that hit every second and a half or so. It started impeding my speech. I started stuttering. I lost my balance and had to use a cane for a while.

*It came and went. Not all of that happened at once.*

When I think back on that time, it's just a smear of time from when I got the offer at Canonical and Further Confusion 2013 a few months later. There are bits of time that stick out as being particularly tic-filled, of course, and bits of time I know I was free of it.

*You were free of it in Montreal, at your intro sprint.*

Yes, and it came back during UDS in Copenhagen. It came back and it stayed.

*Did it?*

For our purposes here, yes, it did.

*'Our'?*

Listen. When your body rebels and tries to shake your brain out through your ears and dislodge your eyes, when your friend dies in a car crash and you only find out about it a week later, when you start a brand new job and fly all the way across the country, then halfway around the world, getting stuck in London along the way, time stops making a whole lot of sense. At some point, I had the tic, and it stayed.

*Touchy tonight, aren't we?*

You're being as helpful as ever.

*Not my department.*

At some point during this whole process, Thanksgiving rolled around and I went to visit dad.

*Oh.*

See?

I emailed him ahead of time, warning him that I was struggling with a transient tic disorder caused — or at least exacerbated — by one of my medications. I felt so embarrassed, to be seen by him like that.

*Like what? Vulnerable?*

Yes. To be seen as weak by someone who placed so high a premium on strength.

*He was hardly a body-builder.*

Well, no. Not physical strength. Moral, perhaps? He certainly prided himself on his composure, and this was me in a state where I was literally unable to maintain my composure.

*At least you had an excuse for avoiding eye contact.*

It was, oddly, a fairly calm and cozy evening. JD came with. We had some turkey breast. I brought a bottle of bourbon and some homemade cranberry sauce. We talked.

*It was nice.*

It was. This was at the time in my life where I was learning what the proper amount of ‘dad’ was that I could handle. About three hours. Maybe a little more. Any more than that and we’d both fall back into our old habits. We had much better reunions than we did an ongoing friendship.

*And you drank, then.*

Yes.

*You laughed when you knocked the bottle of bourbon off the counter and immediately caught it before it fell to the ground. “The tic has led to my reflexes getting better,” you said.*

Dad didn't quite know how to accept me acknowledging my vulnerability.

*It was nice.*

In a smirking sort of way, I guess. In a *oh wow I'm different now* way.  
In a *I guess I'm finally starting to grow out of being your son* way.

*Matthew had died.*

Yes. Matthew had died, and we were doing Thanksgiving together.

*It was nice.*

It was. He had come to the wedding, so the truth was out, as it were, about JD and I, though he surely had known already. During one of his prior visits to Fort Collins, he had invited me down to grab dinner with him in Lakewood sometime, saying, “You can bring your...ah, you can bring JD with you, too.”

*Tell me about ‘man’.*

Matthew was dead. Madison was conceived. She would be born soon.

*Dig deeper.*

*October 26, 2014*

Hey Matt

Been a while since I've heard from you. You guys get all settled in the new house? Need to get together and catch up. Still have that gun for your collection.

Doing well here. Grandma is getting a bit more frail. We are going down for thanksgiving.

Dad

Sent from my BlackBerry 10 smartphone.

*Never one to beat around the bush.*

No indeed.

Three and a half hours later, my reply:

Hey dad,

Things are going fine at the house, though things are always more expensive than they first seem. We got the old house rented out, though, and that really helps; the mortgage on that is about \$650, and it's renting for \$1550, so the extra cash really helps with the new place. Other than finances though, it's going really well. Loveland's kind of a desert for restaurants and things to do, but we've got enough to keep us occupied at the house.

It's a shame to hear about grandma, but I suppose that's sort of what happens as one gets older. You'll have to say hi for me, I'll be travelling to Seattle around then. Things are going okay here, work's going really well and there's lots of travel. I just got back

from Brussels not too long ago and am currently in the Bay Area on the first Actual Vacation I've taken in a while, the rest having been coincidental things with conferences and conventions. We'll have to meet up sometime for drinks and catching up.

In all, things are going well, though I think I need to be more honest about a big part of my life over the last several years.

In my life as a gay man, I believe I only ever really come out in an explicit manner once. I was in high school, in my first week of classes, and our counselors came around to our homeroom class to hold some getting-to-know-you exercise. This consisted of a lot of bored kids and one "excited" counselor asking us a series of yes or no questions and having us move to one side of the room for 'yes' and the other for 'no'. Being in a progressive town, I didn't expect to be the only kid to answer the question "Will you get married when you grow up?" with no, but sure enough, I was. I was feeling brave, so, when I was questioned about my response in front of the class, mumbled, "gay marriage is illegal, and I'm gay."

All of the other times I had to come out to family or friends, it was something assumed, or something hinted at. When I came out to my mom, I did so by leaving a book about gay teens and their stories on her stack of books to read. Coming out at work at my first job out of college was a matter of being "the one hired by the gay manager", and coming out at my sec-

ond job was a matter of my relationship with JD being included in a portfolio piece — a data-visualization résumé about my life. When I *officially* came out to you, I did so by inviting you to my wedding to JD. Prior to that, although I assume it was common knowledge, it was unspoken.

Needless to say, I'm not all that good at coming out.

Running away was a turning point for me — for both of us, really. I think that we have always been guarded in our communication with each other. During that time in my life, I felt under intense distress that I couldn't express to you. Not only did I not have the words, it didn't fit in with what I perceived to be our mode of communication. I felt stuck, drained, and worthless, and the only path forward to me at the time was escape.

After that incident, however, I shut down even more. I didn't feel that talking through emotions, feelings, and identity with you was appropriate or allowed. This was something based off of my perceptions, which were that there are appropriate conversations to have, and that not all conversations fit into this category. I think — I hope — that my perceptions growing up were wrong. I know that my running away caused a lot of pain, and that's something that I still feel bad about, just as I know that only coming out to you through a wedding invite was not my classiest move, and I feel bad about that as well.

It has been my goal with my friends and partners to have relationships based on the ability to share the emotions and problems that are part and parcel to being a living human being. Over the last few years, I've worked to open up to my mom as well, letting deliberate honesty take the place of obfuscation and lying through omission about the things that are tough to talk about. I think that, as my dad, I owe that to you as well. I want to make up for all the lost conversations that we've never had. We've made good buddies over the last few decades, and I think it's important that we also make good family.

So what's this about?

I've been having troubles fitting within a masculine role for as long as I can remember. Early on, this was shown through a disregard for the boyish aspects of childhood: a lack of interest in sports, a fascination with reading the same books Marika (I apologize if I've misspelled her name, I believe that's the first time I've ever written it myself), and a need to keep out of the cliques of other boys in my early school years, except for the crowd of misfits I wound up palling around with, with whom I still keep in touch.

Moving to college, of course, provided all sorts of opportunities to explore. Although I spent time hanging out in the LGBT student services office and fiddled around with all sorts of different relationships, I still maintained this repressed attitude toward gender. There is a tendency among gay men to be incred-

ibly misogynistic, and I experienced no shortage of that until I managed to quit that group, about the time I switched into a major that I felt fit me much better. Working in the music department taught me a lot about how gender roles are cemented within western culture, and in particular, I remember a discussion in which a young woman who had accepted a male part in an operetta was taught how to walk like a man.

Somewhere around then, I understood what feminism was all about. I realized how everything from wages down to the ways in which we walk are coded toward gender, and I hated it. I didn't fit this masculine role into which I was born, and there was little to nothing I could do about it.

Gayle Rubin describes gender as the aggregation of "chromosomal sex, hormonal exposure, internal reproductive organs, external genitalia and psychological identifications." Needless to say, there's a lot bound up in the topic, and a whole lot of it made me feel awful. I spent most of 2012 doing my level best to reject gender in its entirety. I denied my masculinity as I strived for neutrality and, while I gained quite a bit of insight, I gained little ground in terms of tackling my own problems with my identity.

It's only recently that I've decided to come at this problem of identity and personal friction in an explicit and deliberate fashion. There are things in my life that make me feel bad - just as there are for everyone - and I've found that it's my job, more than anyone else's, to

fix the things in my life that cause me pain. Identity, after all, is that which we feel about ourselves when under duress.

What this boils down to, really, is that I'm more than just uncomfortable in a masculine role, it causes me intense psychological distress, and so I'm working to fix that.

I've found ways to soothe this friction, however, and, as I mentioned, I'm deliberately pursuing these fronts. I can do little things, like dress in a less masculine fashion, walk with less swagger, and, to get down to the point, change my name away from something so decidedly masculine. I'm working on changing my name from Matthew Joseph Scott to Madison Jesse Scott-Clary. It's a way to mitigate this distress, and it's working well from my point of view. I'm finally being proactive about self-actualization rather than waiting for it to come from the outside, and it's doing me wonders.

I waffle quite a bit on whether or not to adopt the label transgender for myself, but in a lot of ways, it really fits. 'Transgender' is an umbrella term that encompasses most all of gender variance in the human population, and literally just means not identifying with the culturally defined gender roles or categories of male or female as it pertains to one's sex assigned at birth.

Going back to Rubin's definition of gender, it is my psychological identification that is not in line with my

biological sex. I don't really feel "more like a woman than a man", so much as I feel decidedly ungendered. Gender itself is non-binary - there isn't simply an either-or, or a line between two extremes, but a whole realm of experience that exists, unique to each person as an individual.

As far as definitions go, this makes me more "genderqueer" or "genderfluid", rather than simply "transgender". However, given my tendency to shy away from masculinity, I think it is safe to say that, although I will always be a man-shape (there's no changing my height, natch), I will be a lot less masculine, and thus to all appearances by society at large more feminine, than I have been in the past. So while transgender works, I generally describe myself as agender or genderqueer, and use gender-neutral pronouns such as "they/them/theirs" to refer to myself.

Big picture, what does this mean?

I've already brought up the name change, and as yet, that's one in a set of very small changes that make up my attempts to alleviate this particular type of distress. It's these little things — changing my name, growing my hair out, carefully choosing the clothing that I purchase — that I've adopted so far as deliberate attempts to make myself feel better

I am, however, still me. There is nothing above the surface level that is changing. This has always been me, and will always be me, and there's certainly no changing that. Little things such as changing my name

are ways in which I can better align that sense of self with the ways in which the world perceives me.

These changes allow me to live in a way that makes me content. I've been searching for a long time for the supposed happiness that comes with being a grown-up, and, like most everyone, decided it's bogus. However, there really is something to be said for realizing oneself in a way that provides the utmost self-fulfillment that oneself can provide. What it comes down to is that I feel good here. I feel better than I have in a long, long time, and I think that my actions speak for themselves: this is who I am.

What does this mean for you?

Dad, I really appreciate all that you've done for me. I owe so much more to you than I could ever put into words. So much of the things we did while I was growing up proved formative to who I am today, and there's no expressing the gratitude that I feel for that. You've given me so much that there's no amount I could give back to repay that.

I understand that the changes that I am making for myself, now that I'm nearing 30, vary in size from minuscule to enormous. I understand that I am changing some pretty integral parts of myself, some of which you had a say in yourself, such as my name.

What it comes down to is that I'm writing to seek your acceptance. It needn't be immediate (I'm telling you this in a letter for a reason, take all the time you need in responding), and it needn't necessarily be

wholehearted. However, this is the path that I'm heading down, dad, and I'm determined to do so. There's years and years and years of thought and emotion bound up inside of these steps I'm taking, and I want you to be aware of them, and, if it's alright by you, for you to be a part of them.

I know that our communication over the years has been rough in places, but lets have this be the opening to a conversation between us about each of us. I hope to hear back from you soon.

Apologies for so many words, I know I wrote rather a lot. I'll stop here and leave some links and resources below. I wish you all the best in work and in life.

Always yours,

Madison Scott-Clary

Some resources:

1. A good explanation of neutrois/agender/genderqueer:

Take everything that you associate with masculinity and put it into a metaphorical yard. Then do the same thing with everything feminine, putting all of that into an adjacent yard. Then, build a low stone wall (not a fence) between them, and put atop this wall everything that you can associate with both genders. Then, imagine that I walked down that wall, picked up a lot of the attributes from that center place, and then the parts from both of the yards that most appealed to me.

2. A good set of pages on the subject of transgender issues and gender variance as a whole:  
<http://transwhat.org/>
3. A well-written video on non-binary gender, sexuality, and presentation:  
<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ibAGYQtk3r4>
4. A friend, who is going through similar changes in their life, wrote a really good analogy on binaries and identities:  
<https://medium.com/@indilatrani/early-birds-and-night-owls-afc59712b0b8>
5. A really good paper on the types of things I've been working through over the past decade or so: <http://web.uvic.ca/ahdevor/Witnessing.pdf>

*I'm ashamed to be associated with you.*

Oh come now.

*2300 words.*

It's not that bad.

*You have five footnotes*

Okay, maybe it's a little bad.

*One of them is an academic paper.*

Okay, it's bad.

Remember when I had the accident with the Pathfinder, though?

*He told you not to talk like a lawyer, that shit happens. I don't think that means write an essay for class.*

Is it your department to experience just how difficult it is to interact with him.

*No. It's my department to mirror that back at you.*

Interacting with him was walking a minefield of proclamations. One didn't just discuss a topic. One didn't just feel emotions and have a heart to heart. One learned about something and showed that they knew what they were talking about. I *had* to talk like a lawyer. I *had* to write an essay.

Matthew was dead, and this was me letting him go. Madison was a newborn. Less than two months old. I couldn't not be careful. I was too fragile.

*What was his reply?*

Four days later.

Hey Madison

First things first. Congratulation on that vacation. They seem to be hard to come by lately. I know Mau-rine doesn't consider going to Tucson a vacation any more. We do love San Fran. Maybe a trip this spring. Playing a lot of deadline games this fall and pretty much have been stuck here in the office. Can't bitch. It pays for retirement (whatever that'll be).

Thanks for the letter. I am always glad to get something to read that has some meat to it. Also thanks for sharing your thoughts and feelings. That thing they

call life can be a slippery beast and I am always happy when you can feel a little more comfortable walking around. It's funny how easy it is to say that you don't care what people think when deep down your innate reflex is to care.

Anyway, I am truly happy for you. It's your life and it should be as fun and easy as you can make it. Seems thoughtful people tend to beat themselves up while many others can just cruise through life with a grin. I can envy them at times. It took me a lot of years to learn to just relax and enjoy things. I've had my times when I have gone to see counselors just because I couldn't feel settled down in life. Each time I've learned a little bit about myself that helps slow down the troubles so that the good can be enjoyed. I will always be there if you need me no matter what your name is or for that matter your gender.

Still looking forward to seeing you Madison. This weekend is a bit of a rush, but we around from then till Thanksgiving. Let me know your address and Maurine and I would love to come up and see the new digs and have some lunch.

Love Dad

*Dig deeper.*

I went through all this effort to come out to him. It was one of the only times I've come out and had it be 100% my choice, my words. I could write what I want, explain my feelings.

*Ish.*

Well, sure. I had to couch it in language catered to him. I had to couch it almost as an apology. But it was my choice to come out, when I could've just hid.

I typed up my letter. I ran it past Robin. I slept on it. I hit send.

*You hit send and then you put your laptop away and curled up to rest your head on Robin's lap.*

It took a lot out of me. Being vulnerable is exhausting. Being vulnerable around my dad doubly so.

*It went better than you had hoped.*

Much.

*And then you met up in person.*

Yes. We met up for dinner in Loveland, and he just couldn't quite do it. JD couldn't come for some reason or another, so it was just me and my dad and Maurine sitting at a table in Door 222.

I went in boy mode. I wasn't quite sure that I was ready to be that vulnerable around him, not enough to be in a skirt and makeup.

*You came out as ace. You couldn't have been that shy.*

I was also a little drunk. Maybe after a few drinks, I thought maybe a bit more vulnerability might not be such a bad thing.

It was just all too much, though, for someone I saw so infrequently. He couldn't use my name. He couldn't call me Madison.

*Man. Dude.*

Yeah. That's all I got. I got one 'Matt' and an apology, and then the rest of the night, he would only call me 'man' or 'dude'.

*Do you think it was intentional?*

Probably not.

*But it hurt.*

Yes. It's one thing to not be able to remember a name on the spot, or to mess up on pronouns, but it's another to default to specifically gendered terms when your child just came out to you as trans.

I know, I know, they're not *that* gendered. Folks argue that 'dude' is gender neutral with some frequency.

*But still.*

But still.

*And then you stopped really trying.*

Yeah.

I talked with my therapist not too long ago about what I would tell someone coming out as trans who had a parent who reacted how my dad did, with that same nonchalance, that same uncaring attitude. I said I would tell them to try to make their voice heard up until a point.

"Up until a point?" she asked. "Do you think there's a point where you stop trying to make your voice heard?"

"It's less than it is there's a point where you have to make the cost-benefit analysis and decide whether or not it's worth it to try any harder."

"That's kind of harsh, don't you think? To say 'it's not worth it to continue this relationship with my family member'."

I shrugged. "Maybe it is, but at a certain point, it costs more to keep trying than any benefit I would get out of him really listening and understanding."

*You cut your losses.*

Yeah. I decided that it was either going to be too much energy or just plain hurt too much to keep trying and to keep failing with him, so I just kinda gave up.

*You could have kept going.*

Maybe.

*Maybe he would have come around.*

Maybe.

*He could have started to see you as his daughter. You could have told him about the HRT, about surgery. You could have told him about drinking and poly and so many other things.*

Maybe. But at this point, it's too many 'maybe's. I'm too tired to deal with something so important with someone I'm not even sure I respect.

*It's okay not to respect the him that he was around Matthew. What about the him that's around Madison? What about the him that went and sought out therapy? What about the him who said, quietly, "I was a real asshole. I'm starting to realize that now."? Is that him not worth loving?*

Maybe I love him.

I'm just not sure I can let my guard down around him enough to respect him.

The him who kicked me, the him who I ran away from, the him who taught me that moods were a thing for cattle and love-play...that him is still too near the surface. I have spent years of my life, hours and hours of therapy, I have spent thousands of dollars trying to unwind what damage he did to me. I resent that. I loathe that I hate who I used to be in part because he made me that way.

Maybe I do love him, I'm just not yet sure that I don't also hate him.

There's some duality between sources of meaning,  
Between the types of stories we use to back identity.  
It's not quite good & bad or light & dark,  
Though I'm not yet sure just how to define it.

Dad used to punish the dogs  
by locking them in the basement.  
If he was really mad,  
he'd toss them down there by the scruff.

Mom moved me & her dogs to a new house —  
moved us three days early during the divorce.  
Her dog punched my ex stepdad in the crotch the night before,  
the nut-shot to end all nut-shots, & our time there.

Few things make me feel as deeply about life as parenthood,  
even if it's just me caring for my dogs.  
Some reminders of that are intense enough to be raw, painful,  
salt in the wounds of mortality, maybe, or the ache of maternal  
love.

The meaning behind the story of me & my dogs  
comes with a story of its own, or maybe several.  
It's bound up in stories to come,  
& these stories nest infinitely deep.

Remembering that & shaping that,  
It's a part of making the meaning in my life.  
This isn't better against worse,  
it's not mom against dad.

It's not a dichotomy at all, really,  
now that I think about it.

It's something subtler, comfortably complex, a topic of its own.  
I guess it's just meaning & self.

*Do you ever worry that maybe he should be forgiven?*

*Oh, constantly.*

*Do you feel better, now?*

Not really. Just a different kind of melancholy.

*Ain't that just the way of things?*



Let's think about a meditation session with you lying down and me sitting next to you and just how it feels to hear your feelings and how it works to let go of what you know as we think about a meditation session with you lying down and me sitting next to you. Let's dream about the words we use for the numbers we count to relax the mind which focuses so readily on those numbers, counting slowly down from ten, your mind immediately reaching for nine, which is a fine number but always looked hungry to me and so follows eight which knows just what it ate to feel full, and down onto seven lucky seven which is what you need to get what you need but take away one and you get three plus three or three times two which is six and after that five, five fingers on each hand and toes on each foot, five the sum of the Trinity and the duality, and lets take a look at a meditation session as seen from above with you laying down and me sitting next to you speaking in words like tangled coils

*Here is the difference betwixt the poet and the mystic, that the last nails a symbol to one sense, which was a true sense for a moment, but soon becomes old and false. For all symbols are fluxional; all language is vehicular and transitive, and is good, as ferries and horses are, for conveyance, not as farms and houses are, for homestead. Mysticism consists in the mistake of an accidental and individual symbol for an universal one.*

*Pretty.*

I didn't write it.

*I know.*

I scramble through great heaps of words and sounds to try and at least pin some of them to fleeting symbols. Maybe then I'll be able to learn to see more of the accidental and individual symbols.

*Too many words, too many sounds.*

Yes.

*You wrote four pieces about the winds coming down over the foothills near Boulder (for, of all things, wind quartet), just to try and capture one ecstatic experience.*

I like those. I like the result.

*You like the first two, most of all. They remind you of how hollow you felt, how you could feel the wind blow through you, vibrating your soul like the pipe of an organ, exciting you to ever higher harmonics.*

Yes.

*But then you kept writing.*

Yeah. I make a terrible poet.

*You make a terrible mystic. Your poetry's just okay.*

of repetition hidden beneath sibilant  
esses and susurrating syllables that tug  
at you this way and that with tangled  
coils of repetition beneath murmured  
words and suggestions and half sen-  
tences that double back on each other  
in tangled coils of repetition reinforcing  
small hints that have you letting go and  
then we can move on to four but not two  
fours as that'd be eight whom we already  
met, but you can think of it as two twos or  
two to the power of two, too, if that helps  
you and now we're relaxing into a medita-  
tion session with you lying down and me  
sitting next to you where we're starting to  
feel our breath slow and our muscles re-  
lax, feeling calm and still, feeling ourselves  
light upon the bed. And now we're at three, a  
Trinity, the trilogy of relaxation, calmness, and  
lightness, feeling each of those rise up in inten-  
sity until we get down to two, a duality that forms  
the outer self that moves in the world and the inner  
self which is at peace, calmness and light and relax-  
ation reaching for a plateau, and then cresting to find  
one, the unity of all things, and now we're so light and calm  
and relaxed that we can feel whole, as a singular conscious-  
ness, and also at one with the greatness that surrounds us  
day by day.

Seven flies circle,  
Trimmers chatter down the block:  
The hum of summer.

*I listen, silent, waiting,  
Breathing in sun and out shade.*

Fig leaves like fingers  
paw feebly through still hot air  
and come up with naught.

*Too early for fruit to droop,  
we must wait past midsummer.*

And I walk until  
all I can hear is the wind  
among the fir trees.

*Summer breezes bear away  
all the choices of years past.*

Drink deep of death-thoughts  
as the day dies with a yawn —  
the year starts to fade.

How can I capture that essence of stillness? How can I become nothing?

*Not reaching. Not trying.*

How can I read the ecstasy of signs? How can I feel those black birds bursting free of my hunched shoulders?

*Step beside yourself. Take your own hand.*

How can I feel the cord that ties me to the center of the earth? How can I see where it leads? How can I walk the spiral?

*Reach down, bury your fingers in rich earth, take root.*

The cant of ritual.

*The scent of incense.*

The rhythm of chant.

*The ripple of water.*

Call and response.

*The flicker of a candle.*

Voices echoing voices echoing voices echoing...

*Clay between fingertips.*

And then?

We wandered around for a bit before ending up sprawled in a fire-escape at FHS with Shannon in my lap, me in Ash's lap, and Andrew in Kiran's lap. Andrew ditched to go shooting with Ash and Kiran, while I went to bomb a history test. That's when things started getting really weird. I had a percoset relapse (whether that's what it was or not, it felt oddly similar to the real thing: an incurable itch buried beneath my skin, to the point where I can't actually scratch it) near the end of the period, and then in choir I imploded from empathy - so many emotions from others that I had no room for my own. Then, horns grew from my chest and head, and wings from my back; a giant fox escaped, left, and exploded into a thousand birds over Viele. Mind you, none of this really happened, but I sure felt strange. During latin, I exploded from empathy in a patch-work swirl of colors while Starin et al. stared on as I banged my head against the desk. Ms. Gibert didn't notice. I yelled for help inaudibly and searched out white points of light in the black silhouette of Boulder. I yelled for Ash and searched for Moondog.

Afterwards, I figured out how to regain control (mostly) and just in time for the bell to ring. I got a small mocha at Cafe Sole, got eaten by small greenish crystals on a table while supposed psychics did fairy readings from a kids book, and here I am, about to take a shower and get ready for Great Works rehearsal, and then group, whereupon I shall request to Reiki Moondog (again) during the speakers board on gay marriage. Hopefully I don't ex-/implode again ^^

*March 10, 2004*

*April 12, 2004*

You have come, finally, to a safe place. You have arrived at the point where it counts most, the point at which Life itself seems to fall away, leaving behind nothing of its former shell: that blackened husk of body and mind that housed a bright bright star. Years and years, it took, places and places and each day offering good and bad, but you, lucky you, saw past that, saw beyond the grid of your perception to see inside others, touching and caressing the bright points of light that were essentially them, cherishing each for not only their good points, but for their faults as well. The energy flowed around and through you in the concentric spirals of the labyrinth and the Bat Qol kept you clean and pure with the voice of God and the Buddha in me to the Buddha in you weaved everything under the sun into Life itself. This is Rapture.

I'd like to chant, perhaps Emmeleia.

*June 7, 2004*

*Or.. you could come up with something on  
your own. You know, do something produc-  
tive with Nanon.*

There's a thought. I still need to do those spells for An-  
droo.

*Exactly. Productive*

I've noticed that, while my emotional colors are fad-  
ing, you're becoming more prominent.

Who are you?

*I'm a meme; I'm the idea of Lady Sage and  
Master Yage,*

*or maybe Eris and God. Are they the same?*

*I'm me.*

*I'm you. Are they the same?*

*I'm the fifth line of five.*

You're an elusive bugger, that's what you are.

*Damn straight.*

You're depressing, too.

...hello?

*October 5, 2004*

Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani.

Upon reading certain things, upon hearing certain songs, upon seeing certain people, upon smelling certain scents, upon tasting certain foods, upon feeling certain feelings and upon losing myself, it flows, the light, in through the head, out through the heart, washes over all, and, being lost in it, have found myself without.

*How poetic.*

These are the white things. Cold, bright, burning, white.

Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani.

But the light isn't as it used to be. It was a thing to light up a day, a thing to light up me, filling completely. Now a simple thread flows from head to heart, and the light doesn't stray from the path of least resistance.

*Love follows not the law of Ohm.*

Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani.

Light can be many things, but here, now, it means love - all four loves - and it's a strange feeling to have been so full of it for so long, then to suddenly be nearly without.

*Full of what? Full of shit? How pathetic, how trite.*

Having deified love for several years, it's a shock to my faith to have it disappear, even if it only turns out to be temporary.

*Faith? You're faithful? How have you EVER  
been faithful to love?*

Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani!



*What is your point?*

You know.

*Yes, but it is important that you make it.*

*It's the immediacy, the seamless immediacy...*

It's about meaning and self. It's about defining where your boundaries are; your physical boundaries, your mental boundaries, your spiritual and emotional boundaries. It's about that ground-state training that you undergo so that you might step just a bit to the side. An inch. A mile. An age.

It's about breathing in for the count of four, holding for the count of two, breathing out for the count of four, holding for the count of two. It's about feeling where your feet touch the ground. It's about drawing a straight line from your center of gravity to the center of the world. It's about becoming totally present.

*So that you can disappear entirely.*



*Why this? Why now? Why after your dad?*

Why talk about ecstasy?

Yes.

Dissociation.

*Well, that was quick. I was expecting more roundabout.  
We would banter. You would get flustered. I would get  
smug.*

Derealization, depersonalization, dissociation. Pure and simple.

*Well huh.*

Would I lie to you?

*Oh, totally.*

Fair.



Used to be you and I daily would walk  
through the fields out back of the house and talk<sup>15</sup>  
for hours, spilling words and emotions.  
These walks were our daily devotions  
to each other over the years.

The fields, dotted with ponds, were our space.  
We tramped those trails strung like lace  
along shores and through tall grass,  
murmuring now like winds, chattering now like brass  
in some changeful duet.

You'd tell me about the geese in the sky,  
would watch me stand still and not ask why  
the birds scared me to pieces,<sup>16</sup>  
even as we dodged around their feces<sup>17</sup>  
littering the trails.

You'd put up with my fickle interests,  
running with me, or stopping to see what arrests  
my attention.<sup>18</sup> You'd follow all of my changes  
and change along with me through all the ranges  
of our shared experience.

---

<sup>15</sup>Riverbend Ponds Natural Area, Fort Collins, CO.

<sup>16</sup>[makyo.ink/bruise-vision/](http://makyo.ink/bruise-vision/)

<sup>17</sup>[makyo.ink/the-dogs-assure-me/](http://makyo.ink/the-dogs-assure-me/)

<sup>18</sup>Shponggle — A new way to say hooray!

You'd tell me of your meditation,  
I'd talk of my fears of stagnation.  
You'd always smile so kindly to me,  
and I'd always feel so free  
in our companionship.

And over time, those walks got slower,  
shorter, less frequent, or over  
far too soon, though no less meaningful  
as we spent our time together in cheerful  
conversation or kind quiet.

We each seemed to be going our separate ways,  
with me branching out, exploring different lays  
of different lands, and you turning inwards,  
exploring lines of thought you never put in words,  
at least not that you told me.

And then one day, we once more went out walking  
and though it took a while, you got to talking.  
You told me of how you sat, quiet and alone,  
waiting for the time you might turn to stone<sup>19</sup>  
and be completely still at last.

---

<sup>19</sup>Quasimodo's line "Why was I not made of stone like thee?"; or, perhaps, part of a Chinese saying, "I will close my eyes and my heart and become a stone".

You told me how as you sat, the room lengthened,  
curved around, turned on you — strengthened,  
it seemed, by your very presence —  
and amid all of that gathered pleasance,  
bit you in half.<sup>20</sup>

You told me how, as part of you died  
in that moment, the rest of you spied,  
it seemed, on this very ending.  
You told me you thought that this rending  
was the end of something big.

I listened in silence. What could I say?  
The things you were telling me, walking that day  
were strangely shaped and didn't make sense.  
Or if they did, they did so around corners as pretense,  
perhaps, subtext, allusion, metaphor.

You were right, though, I could hear it in your voice.  
There was finality, there, which spoke of a choice  
already made. Endings were writ on your face,<sup>21</sup>  
your hands, and your steps — your very pace  
spoke of completion.

---

<sup>20</sup>Towards the tail end of high school, I experimented with *Salvia divinorum*, and an enduring memory is the room lengthening, twisting around, and biting me in half.

<sup>21</sup>John Keats' epitaph, *Here lies one whose name was writ in water*. Those who know that they are dying can show the knowledge in their face.

I replied to that sense rather than your words.  
“While you look up to the geese and see only birds,  
I see omens and my doom spelled in vees.  
You speak of rooms and cleaving, but please,  
tell me, are you leaving?”

We'd long since stopped, there by the pond,  
and your smile was, yes, sad, but still fond  
as you settled down wordlessly to your knees,  
took a slow breath, looked out to the trees,  
and closed your eyes.

Beginnings are such delicate times<sup>22</sup>  
and I very nearly missed it, no chimes  
to announce the hour of your leaving.  
As it was, there was no time for believing  
or not in the next moments.

Your fingers crawled beneath the soil  
and sprouted roots, flesh starting to roil.  
Coarse bark spiraled up your wrists and arms,  
Spelling subtle incantations and charms  
to the chaos of growth.

You bowed your head and from your crown  
sprouted a tender shoot covered in fine down,  
soon followed by crenelated leaves and fine stems.  
The pace was fast, implacable, and leaves like gems  
soon arched skyward.

---

<sup>22</sup>Frank Herbert's *Dune*.

You sprouted and grew, taking root  
in one smooth motion, fixed and mute.  
Your clothing fell away, rotting in fast-time.<sup>23</sup>  
Naked now, you sat still, committing one last crime  
of indecency.

Your face, your face! In your face was such peace  
as I'd never seen, even as you gave up this lease  
on life, echoed also in my heart of hearts.  
I did not cry out, nor even speak, witnessing such arts  
as your final display showed.

Soon, you were consumed, transformed as a whole.  
Your head a crown of leaves, your heart a bole  
bored in rough bark and sturdy wood,  
your fingers, knees, and toes stood  
as thirsty roots.

I stood a while by the tree that was you,<sup>24</sup>  
then sat at your roots and thought of all I knew  
about time, transformation, death and change.  
I thought about you, your life, your emotional range,  
your gentle apotheosis.

---

<sup>23</sup>Keats: *Thou foster-child of silence and slow Time*

<sup>24</sup>A dream: *I am walking along a trail in the Riverbend Ponds and start to feel dizzy, so I fall to my knees and clutch at the soil. To my surprise — and yet not, as though it were inevitable — my fingers and knees take root and grow into the soil. A sense of peace washes over me and I bow my head. From the back of my neck sprouts a branch and in fast-time, my body falls away and where I sat is now a tree.*

Then I walked home, quiet and numb.  
No, not numb, per se, but perhaps dumb.  
Dumb of words, dumb of emotions. Quiet.  
I expected turmoil, some internal riot,  
I got nullity.

Who, after all, if I cried out,<sup>25</sup>  
would hear my wordless shout  
among the still trees and rustling leaves?  
Who hears? Who cares? Who perceives  
this non-grief?

You, my friend, are still there.  
I walk the fields every day, passing where  
you changed into something new.  
I marvel at you, at how you grew  
into something wholly different.

Used to be you and I daily would walk  
through the fields out back of the house and talk.  
Now, it's just me, alone, quiet, thinking  
of you by the shore, forever drinking  
of sweet water.

---

<sup>25</sup>Rilke's Duino Elegies: *Who, if I cried out, would hear me among the ranks of angels?*

*You're not very focused.*

I know.

It's just

that I'm

overflowing





speak to me  
that i may see  
that i may see  
that i may see  
the face of god  
the face of god



At the beginning of time,  
when chaos birthed to order and disorder,  
we were blessed with two souls.

One has seven eyes and can see all of the monsters in the dark,  
but is blinded by the sun.

The other has no eyes,  
but can feel no pain.

When order and disorder were close as children,  
our souls experienced the world hand in hand,  
but as they drifted apart and began to fight,  
some of us left one of our souls behind,  
and that is why we search.



When I speak, the words drip from my tongue as ink,  
and form writing on the ground,  
and I leave a trail behind me,  
and the ink stains your feet,  
and when you walk, words and phrases and sentences are pressed  
    into the soil,  
and the ink breathes life into the plants,  
and even the grass will flower,  
and the bees will flourish,  
and they will both sting you and provide you with sweet honey.

The ink stains my chin and my clothes.

Sometimes, I speak into my hands and stain my cheeks as well.  
I speak against my fingers and press them into my flesh until  
    I am covered in rosettes.

I stretch my hands to the sky and marvel at how black they  
are.

And as with the grass, where the ink stains, growth  
quicken, and I am covered in soft fur.

I fall to all fours and hunt amid the rocks and the  
buildings, between cars and along trails.

And when I am full, I curl up to sleep, and awake  
human once again.

My skin is clean and my mind is clear,

and I cannot speak.





How does one approach what one can't describe?

*Swing the flashlight rapidly across the room. Piece together what you can from the sweep of the beam across the walls, the furniture.*

How does one hunt down what leaves no tracks?

*Unwind the maze by keeping your right hand on the wall.  
Pray that the walls do not move.*

How does one call down the gods to commune?

*Speak thrice, and enter.*

There was a sort of succulent quality to the air, as though, were I to bite down on it, it would all come bursting forth at once. Dribble down my chin. Stain my shirt. It would be sweet, almost saccharine. It would beg for a pinch of salt to quell all that sweetness.

I didn't know whether or not I'd be able to stomach it, honestly. I was dizzy. I was apart from myself. Above, and beside. I was looking down at myself. Were I to do so, to bite into time itself, I would surely overflow.

*Was* overflowing, I realized. Was bending forward at the waist where I was sitting. Those black choir chairs were comfortable, but made you sit up straight, so I couldn't slouch. I was bending forward, resting my elbows on my knees, and then bowing my head, bowing further.

I was overflowing, and there was nothing I could do to stop it. We weren't singing, the basses, we were watching the altos rehearse a part, so it wasn't too far out of the ordinary for me to be hunched over, breathing shallow, watching myself from above.

I was overflowing, and there was nothing I could do to stop it. Hunched over, breathing shallow, and watching from a few feet up, a few feet to the right, so that I could see my shirt tear even as I felt it against my back. I was so thin, then. So thin.

I was overflowing, and there was nothing I could do to stop it. I watched my shirt tear, and my skin follow. I watched it split along my spine and peel back. It was bloodless, but not painless. The feeling of those wings, newborn and weak, slipping from the wound was raw.

I was overflowing, and there was nothing I could do to stop it. I watched the wings stretch and extend from the wound on my back.

"Aha," I thought. "This is it. This is finally it. It's finally happening. I am becoming something greater, and here I am, so unprepared!"

I was overflowing, though, not transforming, and there was nothing I could do to stop it. The growth did not stop at wings. An eye. A beak. The graceful curve of a head. Plumage.

"No, this isn't it." I panicked, and could think of nothing else but to apologize. "I'm sorry. I'm so sorry."

The bird cocked its head as it climbed free of my back and perched on my shoulder. It cared not for apologies. Why would it?

Another pair of wings followed.

Another.

Another.

My hands were buried in my hair, I could see - barely - through the forest of pencil-thin legs crowding my shoulders, my neck, my head. Their weight had forced my shoulders down until my head was nearly between my knees.

We were singing now, and I was silent. How could I sing, when all I could do was beg silently for forgiveness? How could I sing with the weight of a dozen crows slowly crushing me into my seat? How could I sing when I was overflowing? There was nothing I could do to stop it

Chaos. The director stopped the choir, and as one, the flock lifted off. The weight was lifted off my back. The cacophony filled the air. I was borne up through the air by the birds. The birds were splitting, multiplying, avian mitosis. I was borne up, up. Up.

I was told afterward that my body stumbled, unthinking along the row and toward the double doors, that the director had sneered, "It sure would be nice if we had all our singers here to-

day." I was told that folks defended me, saying I was sick, I was pale, I was feverish.

I don't know, I wasn't there. I was above the Flatirons. I was beyond terror. I was beyond joy. I was beyond sensation, beyond any emotion except for that bottomless, black guilt. Sticky. Tar-like. Bitter. The flock numbered in the thousands, and still we flew up.

The blue of the sky became white, blinded, became black, and I was sitting in the hallway. I was with my body again. I was sobbing. A teacher stared. Students gave me a wide berth.

I cleaned myself up. I went back to choir. What else could I do?

A bird had plucked something from me. Something precious. Something unknowable. Something important and integral. Something hard. Something emerald and glassy. Before the white of the sky overtook me, I saw it in its beak.

The caw it gave as my vision left me and my ears filled with static was...triumphant? No, not quite. Triumph implies that the birds could do anything but succeed. In that sound was inevitability.

After school, - - - and I tramped through the 'mini-forest' and, impelled by something of the avian within, I collected five sticks.

They had to be as straight as possible.

They had to be balanced as close to the middle as possible.

They had to be the same length without me breaking them.

They had to have been from different trees.

They had to have fallen more than a year prior.

When I got home, I lay them in a row, asked my questions, and, one by one, broke them in half.

*What had I lost?*



I'm tired. I'm so tired. I'm tired and I'm upset and I'm lost.

*I know.*

I want to shout and to whisper. I want to talk about how the light flows in through the head and out through the heart. I want to put words to the feeling of falling to the ground and taking root.

I want to say how it feels when I step outside myself.

*You tried.*

I guess that's all I can do.

*It's not, but it's important that you have tried.*



Have you gotten that out of your system?

*Have you?*

I do feel rather wrung out, at least for the time being. I'm sure that burning import will come crashing down on me before too long.

*I'll be there.*

And until then?

*I'll be here.*

Of course.

*Until then, I have questions.*

Ask away.

*Do not put this analysis paralysis on me. Roll a die. Flip a coin. We've got a list to choose from. Or, perhaps, you should choose something that's actually on your mind.*

You said you have questions.

*You're the one with questions. Point me toward one, and I will ask it.*

Helpful, as always.

*Not my department.*

Fine. Weight? Surgery? Dyskinesia?

*Tell me about the dyskinesia and the tic and the akathesia. Tell me about St. Vitus' Dance. Tell me about the aching necessity of movement.*



I will be the first to admit that it is difficult to write about mental health, as is certainly evidenced here already, and in countless other projects where I've tried to get that across. Even when talking about it, my voice is filled with ellipses and my words littered with hedges, fillers, and all sorts of metalinguistic dross.

*That you later had to learn to use those consciously, to string like-and-if-um-but-so through your words like fairy lights to anchor your pitch is neither here nor there.*

And that's transition stuff. A totally different side-quest. Don't distract me.

*Right. And yet here you are, distracted, talking about how difficult it is to write about mental health.*

Touché.

That I'll be the first to admit that doesn't excuse the way others treat it. Of course, there's countless words to be spent on the way media treats it, or the way writers treats things like psychosis, but the experience is so often so poorly researched that it hits the point of not even wrong.

Take, for example, Orson Scott Card.

*There's a juicy one.*

Much to be said on him, yes, but take *Xenocide* and *Children of the Mind* as examples on this topic in particular. Take the World of Path. Take this supposed obsessive-compulsive disorder that plagues some of its inhabitants.

*Is it wrong?*

It's not even wrong. It's based on a lack of experience. It's based on this societal view of OCD, not the experience of it.

*You sound bitter.*

I have a problem with compulsions. Not-even-wrong-ness surrounding them touches on a sort of meta-compulsion: a need to be understood strong enough that, when I'm misunderstood, it itches. It gets a liquid flip of my hand and touch of thumb to palm. It triggers cascading compulsions.

To then make that entertainment, to make that a hook for a plot, well.

*Was it really so off-base? Did the symptoms not fit?*

Not all of them.

*And yet the plot hook is that it was artificial in the first place. That's sort of the point, right? Fei-tzu and Qing-jao are saddled with this form of compulsive behavior that's the side effect of something else, not OCD in and of itself. Was it really so off-base, or are you just upset at seeing part of — but not all of — yourself?*

I don't know.

*Are you just upset that you can't stay still; that you have other, unrelated problems with compulsion; and that these two are then correlated in a fictional genetic disorder where they are not correlated for you?*

Straight homeward to the symbol essence, is it?

*Yes.*

Let's talk about movement disorders, then.

Everyone, I suspect, deals with movement in a different way. Some are content to sit still where others have to move. Some must move, and it is a part of their personality. Some cannot move and it is a part of their physiology.

And some must move because it is an aching necessity. There is no “if they do not move, then...” statement to be made. They must move. They can’t *not* move.

*It started as a twitch, you said, as a slight nod of the head.*

Or perhaps it started earlier, I don’t know.

*Perhaps it was all caused by the meds, or perhaps it was presaged by some other restlessness that started years before.*

Perhaps, but does it matter?

*If it was the meds’ fault, you could blame them, but if it was unrelated, you would be able blame yourself. If it was the meds’ fault, you could stop, if it was unrelated, you would take that as permission to feel broken.*

Yes, I suppose it does matter, then. That said, I have no answer for that. I just know that it started with a twitch, a slight nod of the head. My fingers would duck up away from the keyboard as though suddenly burned by the keys. I would go and sit in my car over lunch and wring my hands over and over again, occasionally trying to force myself to hold onto the shifter and the door handle, and the tremors would travel up my arms.

Eventually, at some undefinable point, it made its way up into my neck.

I never knew how to explain it.

*How would you now, with seven years' experience under your belt?*

“Transient tic disorder”. Maybe not so transient before it disappeared, back when I thought it was going to just stick around forever.

*That's what it's called, but how would you get it across?*

Sobbing? Frustration? Humor? I had a whole comedy set prepared for it, in case I, for some reason, needed to do a stand-up routine.

As you can see, I have a motor tick on my neck that makes me jerk my head to the side and do stuff with my hands. This is because I have transient tic disorder, or as I like to call it, tourettes with holidays.

It makes work life interesting. I stare at a screen all day at my job. Or, well, I stare at my screen and also a point on the wall right about *point* there. It's sort of a timeshare.

I could probably get jobs doing other things, though. Some contract work. Like, hey! Need someone to shake their head ‘no’ at something? I’m your gal. Or maybe you need someone to urgently point something out out with their chin over *point* there. I’d be good at that.

Now, there’s a few jobs I won’t be good at. Surgeon? Probably not. Bomb squad? That’s a definite nope. Professional staring competition participant?

I'd be right out. I couldn't win a staring competition with a three year old who's just discovered espresso.

I actually learned about all this tic nonsense at work. It started back in 2012 when it slowly started up over the course of a few days. Went on to find out that it's made worse by stress *lean to the side* stand-up, of course, being the least stressful of occupations *lean back*. But no, I worked in health insurance. Health insurance in America as Obamacare is kicking in? Yeah, not exactly a stress-free environment.

Now, this is mostly a motor tic. I don't have the verbal tics that folks associate with tourettes. However, it does make me stutter when it gets bad. If you've never stuttered before, I can tell you that it's infuriating, so, honestly, I didn't need a verbal tic to get me cussing all the time.

So there's me sitting in meetings with other insurance companies, shaking my head 'no' to everything they say, and when I try to correct myself, it comes out "I mean ye-yes FUCK sorry". I got really good at the whole FUCK-sorry combo.

And so on.

*How effective do you think that would be on those conference calls with Lewis as you were stuttering away?*

I don't think I could manage. At that point, it was embarrassing enough to have picked up a stutter, a movement disorder that I never explained to my boss or the PM. To acknowledge it to the client would have been mortifying.

When I was interviewing for Canonical, the tic had not yet started, or at least not yet to the point where it was affecting my neck or my voice. By the time I did start at Canonical, it was well underway.

Much to my chagrin, not only was I stuttering at the time, but the job required daily video calls.

*You begged off the first few, putting the blame on hardware failures. After the third day, Gary gently suggested that you consider fixing the hardware issues so that the team even knew what you looked like.*

It was embarrassing. Hangouts couldn't even keep up with it. The video was jittery and blurred, my face only in focus for maybe half of the time.

And then, within a few days, it cleared up and went away.

*The stress of the previous job, of interviewing and those last two weeks, all suddenly relieved in one fell swoop.*

Yes.

*And then it came back.*

As we all worked from home, the company had us get together in one location four or five times a year for a week at a time in order to work face-to-face and accomplish far more than we would otherwise. They called them sprints, an apt enough comparison.

Copenhagen, though, was different. It was a cascading set of stressors that culminated in, yes, the tic coming back. Two weeks long, with the first half being the developer summit, followed by a week of sprinting. The core product being rewritten. Zephyr getting attacked by another dog while I was away. The hotel, that

building canted over to the side at a precarious 15° along two axes, a nightmare on the acrophobia side.

The tic started up, then got worse and worse.

It was about this time that I started getting closer to Robin, and by the time we had our first real time together at FC 2013, I had shaken my sense of balance from myself and walked with a cane. “You have a cane,” she said, part confused, partly out of acknowledgment.

“Yeah, I lost my balance with the tic.”

“That’s okay.”

And then we hugged.

*Not all of it was your balance. Some of it was an apology.*

Yes. Someone with a movement disorder who pretends it isn’t there is, in some ineffable way, sadder than someone who at least makes some public acknowledgment that, yes, this is happening. The cane helped. People would see me shaking my head, see me shaky on my feet, and then see the cane and know, “Ah yes, this is happening.”

*You happened to pass by one of the attendees from the data panel shortly after, and overheard him telling his friend, “That was a really cool panel, but I think he had Parkinson’s or something. Every time he would get more interested in what he was talking about, it would get worse.”*

Yes. Part of me was embarrassed, sure, but part of me was relieved to be seen.

Bit by bit, little by little, the tic once again slid from my life. Enough stressors had gone or were on their way out that I was gaining stillness.

I spent more and more days with fewer and fewer tics. I relished in the stillness.

*Like that glass of water that's the perfect temperature.*

*Like fresh-from-the-vine tomatoes. Like city-glow reflected on a winter cloud ceiling while you're under the covers in bed.*

It left for quite a while, and when it did come back, it did for only a day or two at a time. I eventually went a year without. Maybe two. I don't remember.

*And then you forgot.*

And then I forgot.

My journey through medication has been long and storied.

*Tell me.*

In time.

All meds come with side effects, of course. If you take too much lithium, I found, you cycle rapidly through moods, start vomiting, and the right side of your body goes weak. When you go off fluoxetine, you get what are called brain zaps, which is rather like the feeling of missing a step on a staircase and slipping safely down to the one below it; that sense of unbalance and terror and near miss, followed by relief and surety repeated once every few seconds.

*When you take anxiolytics and your life is a mess beyond simple anxiety disorders, you dissociate so hard that you try to kill yourself.*

I said later.

*Continue.*

Thank you.

Well, when you take antipsychotics for long enough, you run the risk of movement disorders. That was something that had originally crossed my mind when the tic first started, except I wasn't on any of the relevant meds at the time.

*And you didn't think to bring it up when you started on olanzapine.*

No.

*Nor when you switched to quetiapine, or from there to lurasidone.*

No.

*Why?*

*March 10, 2018*

I stayed away from reading too much about my own mental health problems for a long time because I'm not a doctor, and have seen what trying to be smarter than one's doctor can do. In fact, I stayed away from reading most anything about these things for a long time, until I realized I needed SOME language to describe what was going on to my docs.

*And how did that work?*

With a recent physical health problem cropping up, I decided that my embargo wasn't worth keeping up in that instance. Of course, almost immediately after, I suffered a crash and decided to do a bunch of reading on bipolar, and you know, it's a real shitmess.

I had thought I'd have a chance at normalcy, that I'd get better over time, that - and here I should've been tipped off to the impossibility of the scenario - I'd be able to return to some previous golden era of Madison.

*And the physical health problem?*

A movement disorder.

## **2019 ICD-10-CM Diagnosis Code F95.0**

Transient tic disorder

### **Applicable To**

- Provisional tic disorder

The following code(s) above F95.0 contain annotation back-references that may be applicable to F95.0:

- **F01-F99**

Mental, Behavioral and Neurodevelopmental disorders

- **F90-F98**

Behavioral and emotional disorders with onset usually occurring in childhood and adolescence

### **Approximate Synonyms**

- Recurrent transient tic disorder
- Tic disorder, childhood, transient
- Tic disorder, transient
- Tic disorder, transient, recurrent
- Tic, transient childhood
- Transient childhood tic

ICD-10-CM F95.0 is grouped within Diagnostic Related Group(s) (MS-DRG v36.0):

- 091 Other disorders of nervous system with mcc
- 092 Other disorders of nervous system with cc
- 093 Other disorders of nervous system without cc/mcc

## **2019 ICD-10-CM Diagnosis Code G25.71**

Drug induced akathisia

### **Applicable To**

- Drug induced acathisia
- Neuroleptic induced acute akathisia
- Tardive akathisia

The following code(s) above G25.71 contain annotation back-references that may be applicable to G25.71:

- **G00-G99**  
Diseases of the nervous system
- **G25**  
Other extrapyramidal and movement disorders
- **G25.7**  
Other and unspecified drug induced movement disorders

### **Approximate Synonyms**

- Acute akathisia caused by drug
- Drug induced acute akathisia
- Drug-induced akathisia
- Neuroleptic induced acute akathisia
- Tardive akathisia

### **Clinical Information**

- A condition associated with the use of certain medications and characterized by an internal sense of motor restlessness often described as an inability to resist the urge to move.

ICD-10-CM G25.71 is grouped within Diagnostic Related Group(s) (MS-DRG v36.0):

- 056 Degenerative nervous system disorders with mcc
  - 057 Degenerative nervous system disorders without mcc
- 

### **2019 ICD-10-CM Diagnosis Code G24.01**

Drug induced subacute dyskinesia

#### **Applicable To**

- Drug induced blepharospasm
- Drug induced orofacial dyskinesia
- Neuroleptic induced tardive dyskinesia
- Tardive dyskinesia

The following code(s) above G24.01 contain annotation back-references that may be applicable to G24.01:

- **G00-G99**  
Diseases of the nervous system
- **G24**  
Dystonia
- **G24.0**  
Drug induced dystonia

#### **Approximate Synonyms**

- Dyskinesia, subacute, drug induced

- Neuroleptic induced tardive dyskinesia
- Subacute dyskinesia due to drug
- Tardive dyskinesia

### **Clinical Information**

- Iatrogenic extrapyramidal disorder produced by long-term administration of antipsychotic drugs; characterized by oral/lingual/buccal dyskinesias and choreoathetoid movements of the extremities.

ICD-10-CM G24.01 is grouped within Diagnostic Related Group(s) (MS-DRG v36.0):

- 091 Other disorders of nervous system with mcc
- 092 Other disorders of nervous system with cc
- 093 Other disorders of nervous system without cc/mcc

There is a certain unique agony to akathisia. When I was in the hospital after surgery, and even for weeks afterwards, I was dead convinced that the problem I was going through was related to temperature. Part of this, no doubt, was due to the weather warming up followed by, toward the end of my inpatient stay there, the climate control in the room going out, leaving it a sweltering (to me) seventy-six degrees.

*What you didn't take into account was the fact that you have a hard time sitting down for an hour at a time, never mind being confined to bed rest laying on your back only for five days straight.*

Even so, for weeks afterwards, I was desperate to do anything I could to stay cool. I picked up an ice cream habit that I'm still fall into regularly. I installed a window A/C unit. At one point, I even contemplated sleeping in the garage where it was cooler at night due to the lack of insulation.

*Judith visited toward the end of this period. You did everything you could to keep the rooms you stayed in on the road trip to the bay as cool as possible. The bay, where A/C just isn't a thing.*

Yes. And shortly after that, I learned about akathisia.

I say 'shortly after', when it was likely during that trip when I realized I felt the most relief from the symptoms by moving. The constriction imposed upon me by recovery had lessened over time until I was able to go for that hike with Judith, Robin, and Josh, and suddenly I realized that I felt better than I had in a while.

I just learned the word for it shortly after, the name. And by naming a thing, hoped to gain some sort of power over it.

Alv pinned his ears back against his head as he stomped down the length of the block. His boots were too much for the drizzle that the weather offered, but it was that or his threadbare sneakers, and some tiny part of his mind had done the calculation without the rest of him knowing, and he'd tugged the heavy things on for the walk.

*Because of course you have a furry story about akathisia.*

Write what you know.

The air inside had grown too stuffy for the old fisher, or perhaps his eyes had grown too tired of reading, or maybe it was something in his joints, a feeling of too much space that needed to be compressed down. The solution, no matter the problem, was to move.

His third time around the block, knees and hips aching from walking in work boots that were never meant for the task, and Alv still hadn't figured out what it was that kept driving him out of the house. He'd walk, day after day, until his tail drooped and his feet started dragging. Sometimes, like today, he'd circle the block. Some days he'd drive the mile to the supermarket and walk aimlessly up and down each aisle, eventually picking up a drink or a snack, just to

make the trip worth it. Other days, he'd just pace in his building's parking lot.

He didn't think.

Or maybe he thought too much. Maybe that was it. Maybe the fisher's every step was taken to crush too many thoughts beneath the soles of his boots, pressing the life out of them through the sheer weight of his restlessness.

*And you would, too. You'd walk and walk and walk, hoping that perhaps you could walk the thoughts out of you.*

Yes.

He didn't know what it was that, day by day, drove him to his feet, drove him to walk until he couldn't walk anymore. He just knew that if he didn't, that ache within him, that burning, that itch would continue to grow, and he'd start to feel like his heart was being extruded through his rib cage, like his fur was coming out in clumps, like he couldn't possibly breathe deep enough.

His wife, gone now these five years, had been fond of calling him a restless soul. He wasn't sure that he was capable of believing in a soul, nor that this increasingly restless state of being was confined to something so intangible. He was just restless.

*Just. Only.*

That's all he was. There was nothing to him except restlessness. After Naomi's death, he'd slowly become

less and less of a person, until all that was left was the urge to move, the terror over being confined to one place for any length of time.

His tail starting to sag, the fisher could feel all the calm he'd accumulated through the walk start to ebb, the tide of anxiety creeping in from the edges, from his fur inwards. One last trip around the block, he figured, was all he could manage before resting again.

*Write what you know.*

Yes. Furry is a framework. Apply an experience to that framework and see what you get.

*Sure, but we've already been over that.*

Yes.

By the time he made it around to his building again, Alv was well and truly sore, knees and hips aching from the repetitive motion of stomping around the block. Still, he couldn't bring himself to head up to his apartment quite yet. The idea of being closed in such a space held negative appeal. Something about the thought of four walls was actively repulsive.

So he sat on the damp stoop and watched the trees across the street.

The drizzle had dried up—though he hadn't noticed when—and all that was left was the occasional pat of drop on leaf as some bit of water got too heavy and sought a new home closer to the ground. There

was just that gentle sound. Despite the hour, the street was empty of traffic, as though the shoddy weather had chased everyone inside.

“Would that my soul were that calm,” he mumbled to the bare street at last and levered himself up creakily, climbing the rest of the stairs to head inside.

*Write what you know. Write about the way pacing slowly moved from its status as nervous habit to a necessity, to an ache. Write about how there was no relief in walking, just a drive, an itch you could never scratch but were nonetheless required to try. Write, and cast those words upon something else, upon someone else, so that you can look on them and say, “Ah yes, **this** is happening.”*

*Write what you know but don’t yet understand.*

Maybe I can get closer that way.

Yes.

Only five months after I figured out just what akathisia was, the disorder evolved into something more dramatic. Whereas the tic, whether or not it was iatrogenic, affected mostly my neck and only rarely my wrists, this new form of drug-induced movement disorder affected most of my upper body, dystonia alternating between athetosis and chorea; between a fluid, graceful swimming of limbs to a tense, rigid posture with repetitive jerking movements.

It was infuriating and humiliating — and before you interrupt, no, I will not talk about kink.

*You know me so well.*

I suppose I do.

To be unable to hold still is one thing. Jerking my head to the side once every few seconds with the tic was embarrassing enough. I often worried that I'd be mistaken for some sort of junkie, hopped up on something or another. I even had my doctor write a letter explaining what was happening that I could bring with me when I traveled.

*But you were still functional.*

Yes. I could still work. I could still drive and walk and pick things up and eat.

*Now you couldn't. Now your hand would jerk back from picking things up or hitting the keys. Now you would walk with a hitch in your stride as a spasm rolled along your side. Now you wouldn't feel safe behind the wheel.*

I mostly just shut myself in my house. I left twice. Once to see a friend for some company, and once to go to therapy. I stood in

the lobby while my therapist had a small chat with a coworker, struggling to keep still with my hands buried in my pockets, and broke down crying once we made it to the room.

She had a solution — or a set of solutions — that we could try. One medication, benzatropine, to start with, one fallback medication, tetrabenazine, and a intensive vitamin regimen to start on right away. Picking them up at the pharmacy on the way home was another source of tears, as the pharmacist, reading off the screen, said, “This is for twitching? Involuntary movements?” and I nodded, more a jitter than an intentional motion, as my hands wandered off along strange hyperbolae, unable to speak for the tears.

*And then, Thanksgiving.*

Yes. Thanksgiving, and my dad visiting.

*He had seen the tic before, at least.*

Well, yes, but as mentioned, these movements carried along a whole new set of connotations with them. Suddenly I was unable to have a basic conversation without the pauses that come with those moments of fixed posture. Suddenly I was unable to get a bite to eat without engaging in my *geste antagoniste*, resting my chin on the back of my hand with my wrist twisted around unnaturally.

*Suddenly you were painfully, visibly vulnerable in front of him.*

Yes.

And at a restaurant. A dinner that cost him eight hundred dollars for the four of us.

*At one point, he asked you what was wrong and you tried not to cry as you mumbled, “I’m just having a hard time holding still.”*

No one mentioned it, after that.

*And now you're still again.*

Sometimes. One of the treatments worked, though I'm not sure which. One of them caused vertigo and nausea, though I'm not sure which. But even after I went off them, I'm usually still.

*Is that not enough?*

It's certainly better, don't get me wrong. The stress of driving will bring out the dance-like turn of my arm. An interview a few weeks ago went poorly after the twitching and twirling got bad enough to prevent me from focusing on the problem at hand. A distressing scene in a movie will leave me paralyzed and rigid in my seat, posture unnatural and unnerving.

Judith reassured me that it looked like I was stretching, that it was less distressing than the tic.

*You still apologized. You apologized to all of your partners the first time they saw it, and countless times after.*

Yes. I explained and explained, hoping they'd forgive me.

*For what? For being less than perfect?*

For being vulnerable. Even after so long away from my dad and Jay, it's ingrained in me that vulnerability is a personal failing. Or perhaps it's more general: perhaps vulnerability is worth apologizing for because of some hereditary reason. Perhaps I'm apologizing to my ancestors, to the human race, for being less than they hoped for, for being a disappointment.

*How very human of you.*

My therapist apologized to me on one stressy day when I was visibly struggling to stay still. She said she felt bad for having caused this. I rushed to reassure her that, no, it probably wasn't her fault, that I'd been on the antipsychotics for a while before ever meeting her. That the tic started back in 2012 before I'd even started those.

*You apologized for the fact that she felt the need to apologize.*

Well, yes.

*It's not your fault either, you know.*

On an intellectual level, sure. I know. On some deeper level, obviously I don't. Or can't.



Let's talk about writing.

*If you'd like. We still have a few others on the list, don't forget.*

Would you let me?

*Of course not.*

Upwards and inwards.

Today, my therapist asked what the plot was to this new writing project.

*Me!*

Pretty sure you're just the antagonist.

*Come now, don't say that about yourself.*

Right.

I stammered something about how it was more about overriding themes. I wrote about alcoholism. I wrote about dad. I wrote about all those little side-quests. “It’s about the way creativity affects and is affected by all these different things in my life,” I said.

“Were you not creative when you drank?”

“Certainly not as much as I am now that I’ve stopped.”

“This sounds exhausting,” she said.

“Well, it is, in a way. It’s very easy to write. It flows onto the screen far easier than any fiction or article I’ve written before, but it leaves me totally beat afterward.”

*You’re really good at wearing yourself out. You spin in circles around the smallest things. You wind up exhausting yourself on the daily.*

I suppose I do, at that.

*Well? You sound unsure of how you answered her.*

This project is sort of ill-defined.

*You are ill-defined.*

Not going to deny that.

I'd say a lot of this project is accidental, unintentional. I stumble about at the end of your lead and, as you say, spin circles around the smallest of things. It's hard to come at this with some sort of idea of a plot. I can't even work chronologically, because if we work from the beginning of Matthew's life back in 2000, we keep having to double back and look at proto-Matthew's life before that, and to understand that, we keep having to look at all these other people.

*There are too many of you.*

Says my ally.

*Point well taken.*

All the same, I'm not sure that I answered her incorrectly. The core conceit of this project is one of creativity. Not anything so guided and structured as *writing* or *composing* or *programming*, but that raw, primal thing from which the others spring.

*Or seep, depending on the day.*

It's about the ways in which this idea, this entity impinges itself upon various things in my life. It's about the ways I shape and am shaped by it. It's about turning it back in on itself, as much as I can, and applying creativity to the idea of creativity itself.

*Using words.*

Well, mostly words so far, yes, though I'm slowly incorporating bits of other things in there, too.

*There's another metaphor to be made here. Remade, actually. You keep winding up stuck on these very abstract concepts. You keep talking about your complex feelings on your dad or on the way Margaras' death affected you or on mysticism, and then you circle them again and again, now narrowing, now widening, in an attempt to triangulate some imagined center.*

Writing, composing, programming, those are all inexact tools to apply toward inexact goals, though. Is that so wrong? Is it wrong to try and focus through words? Is it wrong to try and figure out more of how you think through something creative?

*No, but it is important that you be cognizant of that fact.*

All of writing, all of creativity is selfish. To take some idea or some concept and to set it down on paper and say, “I made this” is selfish, of course, but to then take that thing and show it to others with the expectation that they might get something out of it as well is taking that several steps further.

To sit down in front of the keyboard and to say, “I am going to write a story about a person who runs away from home to escape her fundamentally unhappy life” and to then take that story, post it on the internet, submit it to anthologies, publish it in a collection and attempt to get others to read it, is selfish. It’s an act of improvement for the writer, sometimes on a very real basis, if there is money to be made in the process.

To sit down in front of the keyboard, however, and say, “I am going to write a story about me when I ran away to escape my fundamentally unhappy life”, well, now we’re up to three levels of selfishness. I try and nail down an idea to paper or screen and say, somehow, that it is *right* and *good*, I make that idea about *myself*, and then I try to show that idea to *others*...

*Is there no good to be had from memoirs, then? From any autobiographical content?*

There’s certainly good to be had for the writer, for the creator. On my end, I’m making something that I both feel proud about and am learning from. I’m learning more about this art, I’m learning more about all of these problems I’m tackling — I didn’t know, for instance, just how conflicted I was about my dad until I started writing that section of the site. I thought, *oh, I’ll write about my past and make the final point that I’ve had to accept that there’s a certain amount of my dad that I’m comfortable having in my life, a certain level of*

*relationship that's acceptable.* I was not expecting to learn, through writing, just how conflicted I am about him still.

*And for others? Is there not enjoyment to be gained from that which you create?*

*Disappearance* was good, I thought. I got a lot of good words sent my way from some folks that mean a lot to me for it. The story left an impact on them, they came away from it with some sort of enjoyment, or at least some level of emotional resonance.

This project, though? I don't know. there are bits that I've tried to make enjoyable. I had fun with the koans<sup>26</sup> and birds<sup>27</sup>. I put a lot of emotional investment into the bits about Margaras<sup>28</sup> and my dad<sup>29</sup>. I tried to do some fun mixed-media stuff with the fursoña animations<sup>30</sup> and the mysticism stuff.<sup>31</sup> I can see those being enjoyable.

*And the rest?*

I don't know. Honestly.

*What about applicability?*

I...hmm.

*You came into this page thinking, "Ah yes, time to dunk on myself again", didn't you?*

---

<sup>26</sup>Page 111

<sup>27</sup>Page 41

<sup>28</sup>Page 125

<sup>29</sup>Page 249

<sup>30</sup>ally.id/furry/fursona

<sup>31</sup>ally.id/poet-and-mystic

I guess I did. Self-deprecation runs deep in queer lives. Self-doubt plagues artists. Self-deception runs in the family.

*Selfishness is defensible when it leads to entertainment, applicability, or self-improvement.*

To an extent. At some point, it's just narcissism. At some point gets so "treat yourself" that one loses sight of collective improvement.

*Of course. Are you really in danger of such?*

Constantly, feels like.

The first poetry I remember writing was back before high school. At some point I picked up the poetry bug and decided I was going to try my hand at it. Finding it hard, I quit after the first poem I wrote. It was something really, *really* bad, too. Something where all I knew about poetry was that it should rhyme, so I sacrificed...well, everything in search of a rhyme. Readability. Sense. It was horrifying.

*You find a lot of your old stuff horrifying. Play can be creative.*

Sure. Play teaches us how to be creative. A lot of creativity is playful.

This went a step back from that. Play is important, sure, but it didn't make anything I'd actually call a poem. It was an innocent mockery in the same way as a boy trying on his dad's shoes and blazer.

I suppose it's a good thing that a lot of my early works are lost to time.

*You filled reams of paper and countless blank books with drawings and doodles and words. You drew maze after maze on copy paper. You grew exceptionally fond of creating parabolic curves with straight lines. You went through a phase of drawing elaborate worlds of ramps and springs and houses for tiny spherical creatures with horns for mouths. Do you miss none of that?*

In a cute sort of way, I suppose. It was fun. I would laugh at it now, but I wouldn't find anything new to build off of it. After all, this

project is built off writings after I was born. All that is from proto-Matthew.

*You drew an entire comic set in the world of Garth Nix's Abhorsen trilogy, except the main characters were foxes. You filled a few notebooks with furry art, too. You kept a diary well after your dad destroyed the first one, intended originally as letters to send to your friend. You called it Julene. You later feared that would be creepy, and changed it to Kai. Do you miss none of that?*

I kept some, of course. Some of it is irrevocably online. I couldn't remove it if I wanted to.

I burned the journal, though. It was a remnant of proto-Matthew. It was from before I was born.

*At what point did play cease being just play, then? At what point did creativity assert itself?*

When I started singing. When I first heard Madrigals sing during my first choir concert. When I stopped drawing and started writing. When I realized that there was more to art than playing at art.

*I assume you went looking for one of these execrable poems of yours?*

I did. I wasn't really able to find much from The Before Times, but I found a few from shortly after while prowling through my LiveJournal and archives of my old site in high school.

*RedFox! Productions,<sup>32</sup> right?*

Gah, yeah. I was a kid, alright?

*If you say so.*

---

<sup>32</sup>[makyo.io/rfp](http://makyo.io/rfp)

Borne through air,  
Close my eyes.  
Wind ruffles hair  
Soul sighs,  
Heart flies;  
I'm the wind.

I flow east:  
Over the plains,  
Over land creased.  
Current refrains,  
Cloud stains  
As I build.

Trees bow at my  
Will  
To move drives me  
Onward  
I push through  
Mountains  
Do nothing but  
Divert  
The rain as I  
Flow.

II.

Borne through air —  
Rise up high —  
Driven there,  
Earth nigh,  
I sigh;  
I'm the wind.

I flow west:  
Past the lakes,  
Water my guest;  
Thunder makes  
Noise, wakes,  
As I storm.

Sand flies at my  
Force  
Builds as I  
Push  
Across the  
Land  
Flows beneath my  
Self  
Means nothing to  
Wind.

III.

Borne through air,  
Through the night  
And dawn fair.  
No fight,  
Only flight;  
I'm the wind.

I flow south  
On the ocean,  
On delta's mouth  
My motion  
Just notion  
As I breathe.

Waves break as I  
Drive  
Past the thin  
Sands  
Lift themselves to my  
Body  
Waxes as I  
Press  
Through the stillness of  
Night.

IV.

Borne through air,  
Around the world  
And forests I tear;  
Ferns furled,  
Trees burled;  
I am the wind.

I flow north,  
Across the ice;  
I roll forth  
Past spice —  
So nice —  
As I change.

Men bask as I  
Warm  
Drops of rain  
Fall  
Colored leaves  
Shiver  
Because of the  
Chill  
Wind blows on  
Past.

*It's not without its own sense of charm.*

I suppose. It's crude. It's a bit heavy-handed.

*Your others are not?*

Well, okay, fair. I like to think that I've improved nonetheless.

*Are these old ones not creative? Are they still just play?*

The more I think of it, the more I think it's that they're just too...work. They're not creative, because they're too mechanical. I had realized that writing wasn't just play, so I stopped playing altogether.

*Wrong answer.*

Tell me about it.

*January 11, 2003*

What hath man wrought!  
When faced with the question of love  
Or seeking peace with the answer thereof,  
Or faced with life peril-fraught,  
Created a god, or several, to satisfy  
Some need to fulfill or deny  
A lacking —  
A slacking  
On someone else's behalf,  
Or his own behalf —  
And on the world a question of faith brought.

And when a man, endowed  
With the ability to make his own God,  
Does so with nary a nod,  
And finds the god shan't be cowed,  
What does he then?  
And when a group of men  
Make their God  
With nary a nod,  
And cow him easily, rightly  
To them, and find him tightly  
bound, what then, with a god bowed?

What then, indeed, should a God,  
Now lesser than his creators, do  
When his creators move to gods new?  
Is he then still a God?  
Or is that when God dies,  
Not bloated with swarms of flies,  
But forgotten?  
Not rotten,  
Forgotten and immortal, what then?  
Does he hope to come again,  
Rising a second time, perhaps again to be God?

One would hope that the God, being omniscient  
Would realize he was no longer, otherwise  
Might he become destructive? Likewise,  
A god, waiting patient  
Could become restless,  
Try to leave his creators breathless,  
Again,  
But then,  
Be pronounced a heretic  
By all but the hermetic  
And others of the new God ignorant.

So hence a people divided  
Those of Whispers and those of Nanon,  
Fight to the tooth and fight to the bone,  
Until over Whispers Nanon presided;  
And when those of Nanon took  
Speech from the Whispers so as to look  
And not hear,  
They here  
Those of Whispers with  
Supposed powers of myth  
Of creation with speech's remnants provided.

So it was before the fall of Whispers that  
Faith of most all lay in technology,  
Remnants of religion lay in astrology  
And superstitious fears like the black cat.  
Only after the fall did the faiths  
Of only the Whisperers turn to mysterious wraiths  
And gods,  
But the odds  
That one of the gods was taken more seriously  
Than the rest was small, and not mysteriously,  
The small bit of Faith quickly passed as society's scat.

Now, it's come that those of Nanon have all but forgotten  
Those of Whispers except perhaps in myth  
Maybe portrayed as consorting with  
Black cats or something equally rotten.  
But for the Whisperers, the city  
Of Nanon is very real, also denial of pity  
    Of sunlight,  
    For sunlight  
Is blocked by the city directly overhead  
And the Whisperers know of only shadow instead;  
Only death out from beneath the city to be gotten.

The magic that's spoken of those  
Of the Whispers, is often made  
Out to be more, but because of their stayed  
Speech, only whispers remain in quite prose.  
So through the long stretches of time,  
The Whisperers, through long stretches of rhyme  
    Can make —  
    Only make —  
What they wish, with words divine,  
Benign, or malign,  
And in their creations complete trust repose.

So begins a story, often told but never yet writ  
Of a divided people still the same  
And the rise and fall of a god played like a game.  
While not true itself, it is truth lit:  
As men continue to create and live under gods,  
What would happen if the gods, at odds,  
Warred and fell,  
Raising hell  
In the process? What would happen  
In a society misshapen  
If a wrathful god fell and no one cared a whit?

---

*Ah yes, your Keats phase.*

It was a mixture of Keats and Larry Niven, I think.

*That is, like...catastrophically Maddy.*

Thanks.

I had recently read *The Ringworld Throne*, so I was thinking about vertically stratified cities, and had also been on a Keats kick ever since reading *The Hyperion Cantos*, so I decided I would write a sci-fi epic poem to support my conlang.

It's a mess.

*Could be worse.*

Could be better.

*If you went from a mockery of creativity to a mockery of play, when did you settle down and just write a damn story?*

I think it wasn't too long after, actually. I wrote *All of Time at Once*<sup>33</sup> in April of 2004, and that was the first time I started to think, *ah-hah, okay, there's a rhythm to this, a pace, a set of mechanics as well as an art.*

And from then on, I basically dropped writing in favor of music for months. Sure, there were a few others scattered around there. *Tu pater et mater*<sup>34</sup> in May of 2003, and *Light*<sup>35</sup> in June of 2004, but other than that, I kind of just dropped it.

*Why?*

I graduated. I left language arts classes behind. I went to school for an engineering major.

*One you were supremely unhappy in.*

Right. And then when I started writing again, it was music.

I wrote a few essays I was reasonably proud of, but it took another four years before I decided to actually sit down and give writing a go in a more structured setting, and then only because of NaNoWriMo.

*Ah yes, your “boy meets girl with a twist” story.*

Yeah, *The Consequences of Dissonance*.<sup>36</sup>

---

<sup>33</sup>[writing.drab-makyo.com/fiction/all-of-time-at-once/](http://writing.drab-makyo.com/fiction/all-of-time-at-once/)

<sup>34</sup>[writing.drab-makyo.com/fiction/tu-pater-et-mater/](http://writing.drab-makyo.com/fiction/tu-pater-et-mater/)

<sup>35</sup>[writing.drab-makyo.com/fiction/light/](http://writing.drab-makyo.com/fiction/light/)

<sup>36</sup>[writing.drab-makyo.com/fiction/consequences-of-dissonance](http://writing.drab-makyo.com/fiction/consequences-of-dissonance)

*You originally named it Coming to Terms with Being a Terrible Person.*

I did, yeah. I was fresh off my relationship with Kayla and well into a relationship with Kanja, and had a head full of hatred for who I used to be.

*And who you were becoming.*

Well, it wasn't *Coming to Terms with Having Been a Terrible Person*, was it?

*Fair enough.*

It wasn't a bad story, really, nor even that poorly written. I've even thought of revisiting it sometime. It was sort of a coming out story, but a coming-out-for-the-second-time sort of thing. Gay boy starts dating a girl and has to go through the social process of coming out as bi.

*As Madison?*

I suppose. I went through my own series of comings-out, so maybe I have more insight into that now.

*And you're less of a terrible person.*

Doubt.

*There are perfectly cromulent reasons for you to think of yourself as a terrible person in the past, and even as a terrible person in 2008. Or even one now, really. You're just less of one.*

Always improving, I guess.

*How did it feel to come up with a schedule, a goal, and a plan, and then to stick to it?*

I never finished the story.

*But you won NaNoWriMo that year. You went over by eight thousand words.*

I guess.

*And you're dodging the question.*

That's why, though. It felt good while it lasted. It felt good during that hypomanic rush to actually complete something, to come up with an outline and actually work through it.

Then I finished NaNo with several hours to spare and tried to keep going, but there was something missing. I felt rudderless. I kept trying to poke at it, but I think I was working as well as I was because of the deadlines. I was still trying to balance the work with the fun that goes into a creative endeavor.

*Did you stop having fun, or did you stop doing the work?*

I think it's more complex than that. There was fun to be had in the race to the finish line. I think that's why NaNo is so popular. And doubtless it was work, of course.

But with the fun of having already won gone, I was faced with the fact that I had less outline than I had originally thought. Pantsing, as the community so eloquently puts it, may work well for some folks, but I was mostly left feeling uninspired and unmotivated once December hit. The same thing happened with *Getting*

*Lost*<sup>37</sup> and *Inner Demons*.<sup>38</sup> I started strong enough with the basic idea as I tried to write by the seat of my pants, but without a direction or even any goal, I lost steam and wound up disheartened.

*Do you not do well without goals, then? You don't seem to have one for this project.*

It's not necessarily that. More than, the shorter the project, the less planning that's required. I do much better with articles and short stories than I do with novels. At least so far, given the amount of planning that goes into each.

This project is working as well as it is because of my heavy reliance on these side-quests. I can break a story down into manageable chunks so that, by the time I might start losing direction, they're about over with anyway.

Besides, I have you to help.

*Me? Little old me?*

Yeah. It's much easier to have a conversation than it is to plan out a story. You keep taking me in directions I don't mean to go.

---

<sup>37</sup>[writing.drab-makyo.com/fiction/getting-lost/](http://writing.drab-makyo.com/fiction/getting-lost/)

<sup>38</sup>[writing.drab-makyo.com/work/inner-demons/](http://writing.drab-makyo.com/work/inner-demons/)

*So if the goal of this project is to write about the ways in which creativity interacts with various facets of your life, what are your goals when it comes to creativity itself?*

Huh.

I'll have to think on that one.

*I'd say I'll be patient, but you know I won't be.*

Yeah.

I think the goals for my creativity are to find a happy medium of entertaining and applicable for others to consume as well as enjoyable for me to create.

*Vague.*

I guess. I could list specifics, but I don't think that's quite what you're asking after.

*No, vague is good. It's good to have something you'll always fall short on, because that'll always give you reason to strive for improvement.*

That "if you hate who you were in the past, it's a good sign that you've improved as a person" sort of thing?

*In a way. If you hate your old work, it's a good sign you've improved as a writer, musician, developer, whatever.*

That makes sense.

Though I do have concrete goals. I'd like to write a book. I'd like to finish some outstanding music I've still got hanging around. I'd like to maybe work toward getting a job in something other than tech.

*So what you're saying is that you'd like to be happy?*

I suppose so.

*Good luck, kid.*

*If this is about creativity, then tell me about composing.*

Shall I do so in song?<sup>39</sup>

*Please.*

No thanks, but I'll tell you all the same.

---

<sup>39</sup>[ally.id/writing/music](http://ally.id/writing/music)

## Miniatures

No. 1 Madison Scott-Clary

The musical score for "Miniatures No. 1" by Madison Scott-Clary is composed of six staves of piano music. The tempo is indicated as quarter note = 150. The first staff begins with a dynamic marking of *p* and features a fermata over the first measure. The second staff begins with a dynamic marking of *ff*. The third staff begins with a dynamic marking of *mp*. The fourth staff begins with a dynamic marking of *f*. The fifth staff begins with a dynamic marking of *p*. The sixth staff begins with a dynamic marking of *pp*.

I did not fall into music of my own accord, my dad bought me a saxophone.

*As his dad bought him before you.*

He wanted us to be alike in so many ways.

*But you already knew that.*

He got me a saxophone and he and my mom pooled resources to get me lessons.

*And showed you to all his friends.*

I played at his Christmas parties. I played at his neighbor's Christmas parties.

*Once, he was going to show you off to his friends at a barbecue, and you got so anxious and upset that you bent the octave key out of shape. You could only produce squeaks. You said it was an accident.*

I did it to get out of playing for the party, and instead it got me in trouble for being careless.

*You were anything but. You were very careful. You acted with intent.*

I kept playing. Sometimes it was fun, sometimes it wasn't.

*Once, you told your mom you weren't sure why she or your dad bothered with you learning to play the saxophone when all life was meaningless, anyway.*

How old was I, then? Ten? Eleven?

*Dad made you apologize to her. I don't think either knew what to do with a nihilistic preteen.*

But it worked, in a roundabout way. I wound up in music. I wound up playing the saxophone and even sometimes enjoying it. I moved from that to the oboe.

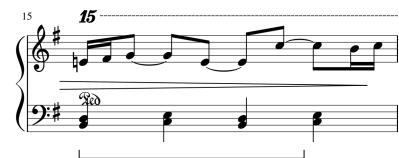
And not just playing, I listened to tapes until they wore out. I made mixtapes of my dad's music after he taught me how to program his six-disc CD changer. After that, it was mix CDs, which I'd listen to on the bright yellow Sport Discman I carried everywhere. I fell asleep with headphones on more than once.

Music held — continues to hold — this sense of mystery about it. It worked on some level below spoken language, understandable without being text, affecting emotions without the cadence of words.

*So why'd you quit?*

I can't just say "computers" and beg off, here, can I?

*Nope.*



## Miniatures

No. 2 Madison Scott-Clary

The sheet music for "Miniatures No. 2" by Madison Scott-Clary is composed of ten staves of musical notation. The music is set in 6/8 time at a tempo of 120 BPM. The notation is primarily for an oboe or cello, featuring sixteenth-note patterns and eighth-note chords. Dynamic markings include "pp" (pianissimo), "ff" (fortissimo), and "mf" (mezzo-forte). Performance instructions like "8" over groups of notes are also present.

Okay, you're right. It's not quite true that I left because of computers. I stopped playing the oboe after I ran away and moved schools. Band was already well underway, after all, and I couldn't join in partway through. They let me play the cymbal in one concert, but I basically gave up after that. We returned the rental oboe. I wouldn't touch an instrument in all seriousness until well into university.

And really, during all that time, there was no sense of regret, no sense of loss.

*Your dad bought you a pair of drumsticks after that concert, but while you played with them for a few weeks, you soon lost interest. You had moved on.*

I had moved on.

I was trying to square being gay with being the type of person my parents would like. I was trying to figure out how to make friends after transferring into a school. I was trying so hard to settle down and just become someone, to just be born already.

*You told your mom and Jay that, when you complained about karate in the future, they should remind you that you do enjoy it sometimes, that it just comes and goes. You just wanted to cling to something and have it stick.*

Computers were all well and good. They certainly offered me a route to explore so much that I might otherwise have not. They got me Danny. They got me into furry. They got me into programming.

*You're still a furry. You still program. Hell, you still think about Danny. Does that not count as sticking?*

Oh, it definitely does, don't get me wrong. Some of the things I launched myself into did stick, even if some of them did not. I was too busy getting ready to be born to focus on what, I suppose.

And then, two weeks into my freshman year at high school, a few girls stopped me in the hall during my only free period and asked me to join choir with them.

*And you said yes.*

Lord help me, I have no idea why, but I did.

Musical score page 23. Treble and bass staves. Measure 23 starts with eighth-note pairs followed by sixteenth-note pairs. The bass staff has eighth-note pairs. Measure 24 begins with a bass eighth note followed by treble sixteenth-note pairs. Measure 25 starts with treble sixteenth-note pairs followed by bass eighth notes. Measure 26 begins with bass eighth notes followed by treble sixteenth-note pairs.

Musical score page 25. Treble and bass staves. Measures 25-26 continue with sixteenth-note patterns. Measure 25 ends with a dynamic ff. Measure 26 ends with a dynamic >.

Musical score page 27. Treble and bass staves. Measures 27-28 continue with sixteenth-note patterns. Measure 27 ends with a dynamic pp. Measure 28 ends with a dynamic >.

Musical score page 29. Treble and bass staves. Measures 29-30 continue with sixteenth-note patterns. Measure 29 ends with a dynamic pp. Measure 30 ends with a dynamic >.

Musical score page 31. Treble and bass staves. Measures 31-32 continue with sixteenth-note patterns. Measure 31 ends with a dynamic pp. Measure 32 ends with a dynamic >.

Musical score page 33. Treble and bass staves. Measures 33-34 continue with sixteenth-note patterns. Measure 33 ends with a dynamic pp. Measure 34 ends with a dynamic >.

Musical score page 35. Treble and bass staves. Measures 35-36 continue with sixteenth-note patterns. Measure 35 ends with a dynamic pp. Measure 36 ends with a dynamic >.

Musical score page 37. Treble and bass staves. Measures 37-38 continue with sixteenth-note patterns. Measure 37 ends with a dynamic pp. Measure 38 ends with a dynamic >.

## Miniatures

No. 3

Madison Scott-Clary

When you're a choir kid, you're a choir kid.

*The first rule of the tautology club is the first rule of the tautology club.*

You have to understand. There's a level of identity, a level of expression that goes along with being a choir kid. It's writ on your face. It's in the way you walk. It's an aura that emanates from you. It hovers about your head in a halo. It colors your perception, and others' perception of you.

You don't do choir. You *are* choir.

*Just as you *are* furry?*

There's plenty of comparison that can be made there, yes.

*Like how, fresh out of middle school, fresh out of your mom's messy divorce with Jay, fresh after your mom's diagnosis, so soon after running away, you found yourself once again largely alone. It was more complex now, too. You weren't simply physically alone. You were a newborn and you were alone in the world. You were alone on some ineffable level. You craved a family. You craved a community. You needed to not be alone. You needed those things to grow up, whether you knew it or not — and you didn't — so you latched onto whatever you brushed up against, arms hard around it, and you refused to let go. You refused to let it let you go.*

I...well. Huh.

*Carry on.*

Give me a second.

*Take your time.*

I suppose I was going to go on to say that when you're a choir kid and a boy, something happens inside people's heads. They go a little bit crazy.

There are other identities within school, after all. There's band, of course. Band is pretty egalitarian (in some ways; obviously individual instruments have their own gender roles). There's some of the sports, too, where a girl joining the team would be quite out of place, if it's even allowed. Nerds fall along similar lines — or fell, I suspect this is changing — in that a girl nerd is considered something more unique.

High-schoolers, however, seem to be intensely aware of gender roles, even if they don't realize. This includes the power dynamic instilled in them in the west. A girl "striving" to be "something greater" by taking part in a supposedly masculine activity—

*Nice qualification quotes.*

—is a curiosity, perhaps gently encouraged, perhaps the source of patronizing.

A boy "falling back" to "something less" by taking part in a supposedly feminine activity is a cause for alarm, a cause for concern, a cause for laughing and jeering and taunting.

*That you transitioned later in life being, of course, irrelevant.*

It sort of is, it sort of isn't.

Minatures  
No. 4

Madison Scott-Clary

The musical score for 'Minatures No. 4' by Madison Scott-Clary is a two-staff composition. The top staff is in common time (indicated by '8') and has a tempo of 80 BPM. The bottom staff is in common time and has a tempo of 120 BPM. The music consists of various rhythmic patterns, including eighth-note and sixteenth-note figures, and rests. The score is written in a minimalist, abstract style.

2

It is, because I don't think I know any other choir friends who transitioned. And not just those like me who transitioned and then dropped out of choir because boy is *that* fraught.

It isn't, because in a lot of people's eyes, that's confirmation that joining choir was an early sign of my weakening masculinity. It's self-reinforcing that way.

*As are a lot of social roles. Furries are nerdy because they're expected to be, and so they attract nerds. Nerds are awkward because of course they are, and so awkward kids are more likely to become nerds.*

When you're a choir kid and a boy and gay, after all, well...pff, of course. A boy in choir would be gay.

I tried to let go of choir when I went to university. I was all set to begin anew. I was going to live up to my parents' dreams of becoming an engineer.

That, and I heard the choir perform during All-State my senior year of high school, and they weren't that good. the All-State choirs were better. My school's choirs were better. I didn't want to tarnish my feelings on choir by having my last few years in it be less than what I was used to.

*Yeah. How'd that work out?*

I lasted a semester.

Part of it was, of course, that I started the same year they hired Dr. Kim, who turned the choral department around. Suddenly I had something I wanted to reach for.

Part of it was that, on graduating, one of my chosen families disappeared. I still had furry, of course, and I still had Ash and Shannon, but I was missing a core part of myself, and I wasn't strong enough to not have that in my life.

*You weren't strong enough to do a lot of things, then.*

No, I wasn't. I wasn't strong enough to tamp down my mania or pull myself up by my bootstraps through depression. I wasn't strong enough to buckle down on my math and chemistry studies. I wasn't strong enough to treat my friends and lovers as well as they deserved. Not on my own, at least.

So I joined choir.

*You did more than that. You took ownership of your life.*

I changed my major to music. I started taking singing lessons. I gained strength from my community, and I got better. I got

strong enough to at least learn, bit by bit, how to deal with each of those things. I'm still working on some of them, but that's where I started learning.

I got strong enough to make it into voice lessons with Dr. Morrow-King.

I got strong enough to get into Chamber Choir.

I got strong enough to go on two choir tours in South Korea.

I got strong enough to leave the music education program and move to music composition.

I got strong enough to talk to the department chair about why I wasn't getting lessons through the school.

I got strong enough to stand up to Dr. Wohl when he was called on it and not selected to be the new professor.

*Not strong enough to suffer defeat.*

No.

Not the one I experienced.

My senior recital did not go well.

*Understatement.*

It was a failure from very early on. I was commissioned to write a work for two friends in the music department. French horn and contrabass are an unlikely combination, so I figured it'd be a good challenge. It turned into a nightmare with astonishing speed.

They dictated what I wrote to a large extent, and when Dr. David heard about it, he explained that that's not quite how it was supposed to work. I flailed and finished the piece as best as I could.

I couldn't find performers to commit to any of my pieces. When I did, they didn't practice. The two who commissioned that work from me only practiced once: half an hour before the concert itself.

The performance itself was a disaster.

*You grabbed the recording and left to dinner with your mom and dad, Bob, Maurine, JD, his dad, and Diane. Diane said, as politely as she could, that many of your pieces sounded "so dark", and it was all you could do not to cry and say that it wasn't supposed to be that way.*

I gave up after that. I stopped going to class regularly. I stopped doing homework. I started programming more. I worked as many hours as I was allowed. I applied for tech jobs.

*You kept singing.*

I did, but my heart wasn't in it.

I left music.

I stopped composing.

**Miniatures**

No. 5 Madison Scott-Clary

J = 84  
pp rit.  
1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9 accel.  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15 rit.  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22 rit.

The musical score consists of eight staves of music for a solo instrument, likely piano. The staves are numbered 24, 27, 30, 33, 34, 38, 41, and 47. The music includes various dynamics like 'rit.', 'mp', and 'pp', and features complex rhythmic patterns and chords.

It took a year, but I stopped performing.  
I couldn't do it.

All of the work I had put into it, all of the time and effort and blood and sweat and tears, and as soon as I had something I was proud of, I was shown just how little the world thought of me. My community didn't change, and yet it felt hateful to me. I had no guarantees at all that it would get any better, so I got out while I was at least only a little behind.

*In writing, you were later told, the worst that could happen if you submitted a story was that the editors would say no. This was worse than the editor saying no. This was the editor sneering at you, looking you directly in the eye, and slowly tearing your story to shreds, long strips of paper dropping from their hands as you watched.*

And I had to smile as I did so. I had to smile and shake hands and gesture for the performers to bow. I had to keep talking to the audience, explaining the significance and features of each piece throughout the recital even as it continued to get worse and worse.

You stopped writing music.

Why wouldn't I? Life told me what it thought of me doing so. Why would I willingly continue to fail?

You were not strong enough.

I was not strong enough.

You started programming.

Website after website.

*You started writing.*

I splashed around in great heaps of words.

*You promised yourself you were okay with the outcome.*

Seven years was enough.

*And now it's seven years since you got into tech.*

Yes.

*And you started writing music again.*

Yes.

*A few pieces. Miniatures. Stuff you can finish without getting tired of it first.*

Yes.

*Something to try and capture the agony and the ecstasy.*

Yes.

*You still write for choir.*

Yes.

*Stuff that will never get performed.*

Yes.

*You promise yourself you are okay with this.*

Yes.

*You are unsettled in your identity.*

*Boy → enby → girl → trans woman.<sup>40</sup>*

*Biochemist → musician<sup>41</sup> → programmer<sup>42</sup> → writer.<sup>43</sup>*

*Gay → bi → pan → ace.<sup>44</sup>*

*Mono → poly.<sup>45</sup>*

People change.

*Healthy → sick → broken → sick → improving.*

Like I said, people change.

*You change like it's your job.*

Is that not a good thing?

*Will you ever stop coming out?*

I don't know. Must I?

No.

Should I?

*Should you?*

---

<sup>40</sup>Page 189

<sup>41</sup>Page 396

<sup>42</sup>Page 409

<sup>43</sup>Page 370

<sup>44</sup>Page 69

<sup>45</sup>Page 52

This chapter of ally was written in the git commit messages of this project, but here are their contents for completion's sake.

*I'm ashamed to know you.*

It's a stretch even for me, but hey, here we go.

---

*Are you having fun with this?*

Did you really expect me to not approach the idea of writing about software in any other way? Did you expect me to not be something of a nerd about this?

*I suppose not. Tell me about software, then.*

What's to say? Mom decided that, since I was showing an interest in computers, it might be a good thing to let me use her copy of VisualBasic 4. From there, I just kept on going.

*Well, hold on, you're skipping over a whole bunch of stuff.*

I suppose so.

*You're skipping over your dad joking that, since you spent so much time on the computer, that he was always worried that the FBI would come knocking on the door one day.*

Well, he was the one who got me the computers in the first place. He bought me a copy of RedHat 6.2 on a CD at Circuit City.

*Oh, my aching bones.*

I know. Every single bit of that sentence was ancient.

Still, it's largely his fault. We strung coax throughout the house in a simple network. He bought a file server, a copy of Windows NT, and we worked on setting up IIS together so that we could have both a file share as well as a way of getting those files from work for him, and my mom's house for me.

*Very kind of him. Forward thinking.*

He wanted me to be an engineer. What better way to get me into the mindset? Besides, *stuff* was his game. Our relationship was not yet mature enough that we could be buddies, so instead, he did what he thought parents were supposed to do and punished, instructed, and showered with gifts. It's just that some of those were computers.

As many gifts bounced off of me as those that stuck and proved useful.

Either way, start a kid on VisualBasic and give her access to AngelFire, and you're bound to wound up with at least *some* kind of nerd.

Matthew was pretty keen on Perl at the start. Something about all the delicious punctuation, all the built-in obfuscation was appealing. Something about how you could write an incantastion that was difficult to read unless you had the proper knowledge tickled him.

*He wasn't very good at it.*

Well, no. He was pretty terrible at it. He uploaded some samples to Perl Monks and mostly got yelled at. From then on, he developed alone, with little to no communication about what he was doing with anyone who might be able to help.

*A solipsistic software engineer? Color me surprised.*

Right.

Perl filled high school. Dumb scripts to walk a directory (despite a module already existing in CPAN). A guestbook. A forum. A terrible website.

*Was it that bad?*

Oh yes.

*At least you can see the dull adherence to monochromatic web design started early on.*

Listen. Color is hard.

Either way. There was a brief PHP phase toward the end of high school, and then it was off to university and John Wright teaching him about Python and Django, and he was lost.

It made it so easy to start projects.

*Too easy.*

Yes. They littered his computer, his git repositories<sup>46</sup>. Started and abandoned, sometimes even before any code was written. There exist more than one project which is simply a skeleton of a Django application with a name. No code. No documents. No info.

*No motivation.*

Or maybe only the false motivation that comes along with hypomania.

---

<sup>46</sup>[github.com/makyo-old/](https://github.com/makyo-old/)

At some point in late 2005, I got my first job in computers–

*Well, hold on. What about that summer job at Rational?*

That was before birth, remember. That happened to someone else.  
That happened somewhere else.

*You have nothing to say about your mom getting you a job testing software with one of her friends? You have nothing to say about learning the boredom of menial tasks? You have nothing to say about the time you found a rendering bug in Java, some part of the windowing system, but you couldn't file it because the bug was that characters from the PuTTY screen showing your MUCK connection showed through, scattershot? You have nothing to say about bagel mornings, about the breakfast burritos you still think about, about stopping at the hot dog cart on the way home and getting to know Mikey, who sold them, about the countless jokes you shared about how awful ketchup was on a hot dog?*

Clearly you do.

*You thought it was great at first. No restaurant work for your first job, but something in computers. Something you could be proud of. That pride your dad taught you. Then you learned about what goes into a QA tester's job. Then you learned about how boring computers could actually be. Then you learned how to resent them for how much of a mistake they were in the first place.*

Bit harsh, but true enough.

*“Computers were a mistake”, right? That’s how you put it?*

Yes.

*So you got your first job in computers shortly after you were born — don’t try to tell me it wasn’t. It was the summer after your Freshman year. Your metaphor won’t always hold up.*

...Ah. Right.

*And then you never got a summer job again until university. You kept looking, but there was little for you to do that would hold your interest if computers were so spoiled for you. You applied at coffee shops. You applied at Blockbuster. You applied at the YMCA.*

And every summer, I disappointed my mom further.

Well, then I suppose my second job in computers was in late 2005, when I got that job at the library. That was far more comfortable.

*Or you were far more mature, perhaps.*

Maybe. Either way, it was something that I was able to actually focus on, do a good job on. There was downtime, and sometimes it got crazy. Sometimes we'd come into the library long before it opened and blast music while we installed or reimaged whole swaths of computers.

Sometimes we'd dick around. Nerf footballs, library cart racing. One time Josiah locked the surplus filing cabinet we had but did not have the key for and we had to drill out the lock. When we got it unlocked, the first thing he did was to lock it again. We hollered and chased him from the room as we struggled desperately to unlock the cabinet once again.

*It was fun.*

For the most part, yes. I did some development for them, too. It was my first software job as well as my first job in computers. I did the Atmospheric Sciences Reading Room site. I did some campus mapping. I was enjoying it.

Enjoying it enough that, when my future in music burned down around my ears, I was ready enough to jump on any job offer in tech that I could manage to pull off.

*Whether or not it was something you might actually enjoy.*

Yes.

At least I enjoyed it at first.

*You did, yes. You worked ten, twelve hours a day.*

I was doing something. I was actually producing something, and it was being recognized by people. Music was fine, sure, but no one really paid it much attention.

*Is anybody paying attention to your writing?*

You are.

*If you say so.*

A few others, maybe.

*If you say so.*

Don't be cruel.

*If you say so.*

I enjoyed it until I didn't. It turned into a grind, it turned depressing. I started getting angry. I tried to commit suicide — we'll get to that later, just to preempt you distracting me.

*You know me too well.*

Do I?

*Don't lose focus. You left UHG for Canonical, and started all over again.*

I lasted longer this time, in terms of burnout. I was productive for a lot longer. I liked the job a lot better. Even after I left, I think I liked it better at its worst than I liked IA at its worst.

*And at least you did rather like some of the coworkers.*

But we can talk about that later. Distraction, remember?

*Sure, sure.*

But it's been seven years, and it appears that's all I'm good for. I was good for music for seven years. It's been seven years, and I'm not sure I'm good for programming. Will writing fade from me, too? Seven years down the line?

*When will you fade?*

*When will you fade?*



Do you hate me?

*Not my department.*

Right.

*Do you hate me?*

I don't know. Sometimes you get kind of mean. Often you're just sarcastic. I know it's not your department, but shouldn't that also mean that you be less pointedly negative?

*I am a mirror. Do I reflect too sharply?*

Are you? Really?

*An inexact metaphor.*

I suppose. If you're a mirror, then, at least in some sense, does that mean that I hate me?

*Name one thing about yourself, one bit of your history,  
one feeling you have for yourself that is not complex.*

I waver, sometimes, on that stupid phrase, *coming to terms with being a terrible person*. I felt for so long that, when I looked back at myself, at who I was, that I had been someone worth loathing, and it made me wonder that perhaps I was still someone worth loathing.

*If you hate who you used to be, mightn't that be an indicator that you've become a better person? **Non sum qualis eram**, right?*

That might just be the kindest thing you've said to me.

*Not my department.*

*You were gone.*

I was out of town, yes. Out of town and cramming in as much work as I can during these last few weeks at the Archive.

*You were gone. Not just from writing, but from home, from ritual, from reality. You were someone else. Your head was elsewhere.*

That's a bit dramatic, isn't it?

*Are you not a different person at conventions? Are you not a different person when living in a different home with someone else?*

Maybe. I like to think of it as postprocessing. The picture you take is fixed and largely unchanging, but you can process it into different things with different filters. The person I am is fixed and largely unchanging, but some people and some places bring out, say, artsy black-and-whites, while others bring out glossy, over-saturated colors.

*And yet when you were out, you weren't engaging with some parts of your life. Ones you might otherwise consider integral. No for-fun software, no music, no chat, no writing.*

Were you lonely?

*Not my department.*

I suppose I was. Even at the convention, even seeing two different partners, I was lonely. Or, if it could be said of things rather than

people, I was lonely for not having those fulfilling aspects about. I missed writing, I missed you.

*I wasn't gone.*

I know. It's not even like when we don't talk. You were there. I just wasn't able to engage, and that's an integral part of our relationship. It happens from moment to moment. It is not something that exists in any sense of permanence or stasis. It is defined by movement and momentum.

*Do you ever find yourself getting angry at me?*

Quite often. Why?

*How does that make you feel? Like, on one layer of remove, how do you feel about getting angry at a fictional side of yourself you talk to over the internet?*

I don't know, honestly. It's gotten to the point over the years that I just kind of accept that there is this part of me that I get upset at, that gets upset at me. There's this part of me that I have to yell at occasionally, and who occasionally yells at me.

Besides, not friends, remember?

*Correct.*

So why do you ask this now?

*I suppose it's come up the last few times we've sat down together. we'll start talking about one thing or another, and I'll nudge you toward talking about something more difficult, and then you'll get all huffy.*

Well, if the things you are pushing me toward are difficult, do you really expect anything other than that? You're pushing me to do painful things to myself, to dredge up deep fears and memories I'd convinced myself I'd buried for good.

*It is difficult to forget things on command. Dear, also, the tree that was felled taught you that, remember?*

I had honestly forgotten about the dress. Or at least I thought I had. It was a surprise to have it brought up again.

*See? I'm being useful.*

Is that your department?

*No, but you can pretend it is if you want.*

I might just.

So do you try to make me angry?

*Not my—*

Department?

*Not my responsibility. I'm not responsible for your moods. I'm not even technically responsible for pushing you to better yourself. I'm just here to make sure you wind up being a complete person. Entire and whole.*

How does one do that?

*Every ally does it in a different way. I do it by talking. By asking and poking and prodding.*

*Where did you go?*

I was still here.

*Were you?*

I was still at my computer. Still writing. I was still here?

*You'll have to forgive me for saying that I don't quite believe you.*

Why wouldn't you? You're here with me, aren't you?

*Was I? It was like looking through cling wrap. It was like looking through melted glass.*

What do you mean?

*Well, you were there. I could see you at your computer. You were there, but it wasn't you. There was a Madison-shape sitting with a laptop on the couch, petting the dogs, feeding the cat, listening to music, but it wasn't you.*

I was busy, perhaps. *Restless Town* came out, that stole a lot of my time.

*When was the last time you filed an invoice at work?*

Two...weeks ago. I think? Damn. Was I really gone that long?

*Longer. Do you remember what you did the week before that?*

Worked, doubtless.

*Did you? Have you talked with work about that?*

Ah.

*Let's talk about burnout, shall we?*

We probably better had.



How did I get here?

*How did you get where?*

How did I get here? How did I get to the point where I loathe my job? How did I get to the point where I loathe my life, but mostly only when I'm working?

*Start from the beginning.*

Which beginning?

*Madison's beginning. For this, I don't think you need to go any further back for any reason other than to confirm what you already know. Or perhaps just a bit before.*

*Start with the insurance company.*

What, working with Kevin?

*Yes. Start from there.*

In 2011, I graduated — or, well, left — university and jumped straight into a job doing software for a subsidiary of a subsidiary of a company that made software for health insurance companies. I had a whole weekend off.

It was thrilling, in a way, to be seen as competent at something. It was nice to be able to drive to an office, sit down at a computer, type away for a few hours, drive home, and then see money in my bank account after the fact, knowing that I had done something that was useful.

*Were you not doing anything useful before? You were working, you were at school. You were getting paid.*

I was. But even when I looked at that money in my bank account, I couldn't then count it out and say, "Ah, yes, this was earned creating something." Work was spent living on the edge of failure, trying to push it back just one step further. That's the curse of IT.

*And school? You were creating something there.*

And paying a pretty penny for the privilege to do so.

*Right.*

But this was something new, I was given a list of things that they wanted to be able to do and given basically total freedom to pull that off. I was put in front of their raw materials and, when I showed them progressively more and more refined creations, they all stood back and applauded, and I could bow and say that I had created something for them.

*And then?*

And then...well, I don't know. And then the tasks got smaller and smaller, and the clients grumpier and grumpier about more and more inconsequential things. They needed twice as many new features done in half the time and could we work the weekends? After all, they had their QA people sleeping in the office in cots in the bathrooms. Shouldn't we do the same?

At some point that must have changed, but it all changed so gradually as to not be noticeable.

*And then you started to see how capitalism worked, perhaps? That you weren't doing this because it was fun or because you were good at it, even if it was and you might have been, but because you had to.*

I think that may be getting a bit ahead of the game, but in a way, I suppose so. I started to see that it was very easy to use up all of one's spell slots. I started to see just what purpose free time had in one's life. I started to talk about work-life balance and to schedule vacation time that wasn't simply holidays and to dream about the office.

*At what point would you say you burned out?*

That's one of those surprisingly difficult questions. I can't point to a day or week when things went bad, nor even a month. At some point, I just looked around me, at my office and my coworkers and my job and said, "I hate all of this."

*When did you notice it, then?*

Does "when I tried to kill myself"<sup>47</sup> count?

*Not my department.*

I spent a lot of time trying to fix it. I spent a lot of time changing little bits about my day or my desk or my tasks, and there was just not much that could put a dent into that mixture of loathing and anxiety that surrounded my day.

*And eventually, you just dumped the whole thing in favor of something else.*

Yes.

*Did it work?*

Oh, definitely. I jumped at the opportunity to stop working for an insurance company that just happened to need some software and to start working for a software company with a name that folks knew making products that I believed in.

Moving to Canonical came on such a whim, too. I met up with John Wright — such a nice man — at Mayor of Old Town and we talked over pints about the good and the bad of our respective jobs.

---

<sup>47</sup>Page 163

"I've been thinking about applying at Canonical," he said, twisting his glass between his hands. "I'm not unhappy at where I am, I'm just...not happy either."

I nodded, and made silent note to check out their postings later that night.

*Did you wind up stealing John's idea?*

Oh, totally. I apologized to him after the fact, too, for taking his idea and actually winding up with the job. He laughed and said that he didn't think he'd be able to work from home anyway.

*Whereas that saved you.*

Yes.

In a way.

For a while.

I could very easily get into talking about the ins and outs of working at Canonical and in software<sup>48</sup>, but I don't think that's the point.

*No, it's not.*

No. The point is that, slowly, quietly, without me even noticing, I started hating what I do for a living. It snuck up on me once more. I once more found myself in a paralyzing mixture of anxiety and dread and anger. Every minute spent in front of my editor was spent filled with anger and frustration at not being able to work, and every minute spent away from it was spent dreading the next time I'd have to go back, fretting over how little I had gotten done.

I spent day after day on branches that should have been small and yet somehow, inexplicably, seemed insurmountable. Coworkers and bosses got upset at me. I did all I could to keep interested and invested in the company.

*Even as you drifted your separate ways? Canonical stopped doing things that were relevant to you before you even moved to Seattle. They started focusing on things you didn't believe in. They laid off dozens of your coworkers. They started courting Microsoft.*

Sure, I suppose. There's no doubt that Canonical was changing. They were certainly not blameless in me losing my interest and investment in them.

*And from what JC says, you would hate them now.*

I would, yes.

---

<sup>48</sup>Page 409

*And yet here you speak only of yourself. Only of your failures.*

Is this not a selfish project? I think that it's fair to just talk about how I feel when I talk about burnout.

*Burnout does not happen in a vacuum.*

I hardly believe that the things that Canonical was doing were so new as to be causing my burnout. They were doing as tech companies do. They were doing everything they could to maintain the same amount of velocity they had at the beginnings of projects later on. They were trying to change with the times while remaining exactly the same.

Perhaps it was just the honeymoon period finally coming to an end.

*The third time was not the charm.*

No, it was not. Canonical stopped doing something I believed in, so I switched to a company — Internet Archive — that was doing something that I believed in, but the process was crap. Now, here I am at a company that's got a great process and is doing something that I really believe in it, and...

*And you hate it.*

I hate my career. I don't hate my company. I love them. They're great people doing great things and doing them well. I just can't stand programming anymore.

*I don't believe you.*

You don't?

*I don't. You, who have at least two open programming projects you poke at with some regularity.*

I suppose I do, yeah.

*So what do you hate, if you don't hate programming?*

It's not work. I don't hate working.

It's not programming, you're right there. I still love the idea of making something that does what I tell it.

It's not computers, even if I'm a bit ambivalent on them.

It's....well, I definitely hate devops.

*Why?*

It feels...messy. It feels like I'm doing all I can to drag these ephemeral things into line, and none of them want to do it. It feels like all these people have grandiose ideas about what goes into running a system, and none of them agree with each other, and all we can do is to pick the least-bad one.

It destroys this idea that computers are a thing that you can ask to do something, and they can do it. There are more non-deterministic bugs in devops than in any other area of dealing with computers than I've experienced.

It makes me want to take up Haskell.

*All very sensible.*

If such a thing can be said of it.

*Is that why you're burnt out, then?*

No.

*Then why?*

I don't know.

Perhaps I'm only good for seven years at a time, like I said.

*Did you burn out on music?*

I would say that I was burnt, but I placed that on the performers at my recital.

*Had your recital gone perfectly, would you still have felt  
burned out, though?*

Perhaps.

*Would you still have gone into computers?*

Definitely.

*Would you still be composing?*

I don't know.





The tragic core to all this, to this whole project, is that I am not an interesting person. Or maybe interesting, but unremarkable.

*You're in a mood.*

*Coming to terms with being a terrible person*, I wrote, but I'm not even that. I'm just a person.

I'll be the first to admit that I'm largely just a boring person. I know that. There's nothing remarkable about my life. Middle class, middling intelligence, average looks — at least for a trans girl — okay sense of humor, no unusual challenges, unless the movement disorders count.

So?

What's this, then? A memoir? What would that accomplish?

*Validation? I've already mentioned that.*

What would the written account of an ordinary life validate?

*Sometimes it's worthwhile just hearing that ordinary people living ordinary lives can get by in the world. That despite being trans, despite feeling like garbage sometimes, you can still function. That even the drabbest of makyō still have stories to tell.*

I suppose that's fair. Literary fiction exists separately from genre fiction, as silly a distinction that is to make, because of the validation we find in the unfantastic.

*Where is this heading? What is the future? What are we leading to?*

In the context of this project, or just life in general?

*Is there an end? A goal?*

I'm not sure.

*What will the last page say?*

[...] Endings were writ on your face, your hands, and your steps — your very pace spoke of completion.

*Are you thinking of ending this project?*

Not at all. I've got a list of side quests I need to complete in order to make you happy, and their very nature makes it easy to complete. One or two thousand words, an hour or two's conversation with you, and then they're done and I don't have to pick up where I left off.

I'm just tired.

*Let me ask this another way, perhaps. Why are we doing this? Why are we talking? Why did you start?*

Let's put a pin in just why exactly you're asking these questions. I'd like to know what the origin after I give you the whys and wherefores.

*Okay.*

To the question at hand, though, I think I covered that before, right? I started this project in a fit of nostalgia and one of the end results of an unstoppable wave of nostalgia plus a sort of graphomania is the need to write about the past, and to do so in such a way as to invoke the past in the process.

*I guess I'm trying to decide whether or not to believe you.*

What's not to believe here? I spend page after page digging through old LJ entries, old poetry, old pictures and art and logs-

*Let's talk about TS.*

Don't derail me. These are your questions.

*Point.*

What's not to believe about a project filled to overflowing with nostalgia being borne from nostalgia?

*I don't doubt the roots in nostalgia, I doubt the intentionality.*

You doubt that I started this on purpose?

*Did you summon me? Answer truly.*

I don't know.

*I say that I've always been here, but that's only a part-way truth. That's only half-meaning drizzled over too many words. It's easy enough for someone to say that an abstract concept, a loose portion of someone's personality has always been there. Of course that's the case. Why did you summon me, though? Are you in need of an ally?*

I'm surrounded by friends and chosen family, these days. Most of them are my allies.

*Well, maybe we should disentangle what exactly an ally is before we continue down the path of why you summoned me.*

Okay. I was going to call you my shadow, but that's not exactly right, is it?

No.

You share some similarities, I guess. You have these aspects of myself that are submerged beneath the surface, usually. You see me from a distance. You know everything about me.

*I do. But by its very definition, I'm not your shadow. Like I told you, I'm not your id.*

And like I told you, it was a joke.

*You'll have to imagine me laughing.*

Right.

*I'm not your shadow or your id because those are not necessarily things you can see. They are the things that are, by definition, unknown and unknowable by the ego.*

Or at least heavily obscured. Dr Jekyll knew of Mr Hyde. Perhaps you're not my shadow, but maybe the personification of enantiodromia. Perhaps this is my process of assimilation. Perhaps this is me airing my dirty laundry.

*It's not not that. There are enough parts of me that are opposite of you for the similarities to be more than superficial. Enantiodromia carries too many implications of balance and equilibrium, however. That there are parts of me that are opposite of you does not make me the opposite of you. You could not press us together,*

*merge us completely, and wind up with some more complete self.*

Right. You'd have to be the same size as me, and you're not.

*I don't have a size.*

You'd have to be in the same place as me, and you're not.

*I don't have a place.*

*Right. You're not person shaped,* I said. *You're the shape of my hands displaced half an inch behind my own, navy blue and trimmed with sea-foam green.*

*I don't have physicality. I don't have boundaries.*

You are bounded by me. I am your boundaries.

*Are you?*

Can an ally move beyond a mind? Can allyship — true, individual allyship — move beyond the allegiance?

*You tell me.*

I don't know that I can.

*I am a liminal creature. I told you that. I'm almost a shadow but miss the mark. I'm near to the concept of a back-stage persona but miss the mark. I get close to being you, but never quite come into focus enough for the outlines to match up.*

Are you not just me? Just a part of me?

*There is no me without you.*

Is there a me without you?

*Can you imagine so dull a life?*

You're not that exciting.

*Not my department.*

Right.

So an allegiance in the orthocosmic sense<sup>49</sup> is a relationship two entities where they help each other. Or at least trust that they can rely on the help of the other at need. It's not contingent upon friendship, as you are so fond of saying, but that's not to say that they're mutually exclusive.

*I am an endocosmic ally.*

Are you helping me, then?

*Do you not feel my aid?*

I suppose I do. Sometimes it feels like you're just here to kick my ass.

*Ass-kicking is well within the bailiwick of an ally. To not kick your ass when you need it would be to fail at being a good ally.*

I've heard that said about friends. A fair-weather friend may leave you to create your own demise, while a true friend will knock some sense into you.

---

<sup>49</sup>[wiki.postfurry.net/wiki/Metacosmology](http://wiki.postfurry.net/wiki/Metacosmology)

*True friends are almost always also strong allies.*

But not vice versa. I see that now. You are not my friend.

*I am not your friend.*

But you are my ally.

*I am your ally.*

*When you started this project, several people asked if you were okay.*

Yes.

*Were you?*

I think so. I was swinging up toward hypomania, and plowing heedlessly through nostalgia. Some of it was good, some of it was bad, but I don't think that had much bearing on me starting the project.

*Robin asked if you were okay. "I just want to make sure," she said once. "You asked me to check in on you if you ever started talking about geese."*

Perhaps this has a similar feel to it. A similar scent of ritual, a similar flavor of mysticism, a similar sense of some other reality vignetting my vision.

*Iorxus asked if you were okay. "People normally write memoirs at the ends of their lives."*

Life is a series of beginnings and endings dovetailed messily together.

*There is a final ending, though.*

I don't think I'm near that, despite what passive ideation might tell me. I'm not writing some drawn out farewell.

*So, why are we talking, you and I? Where is this going?*

We're talking because this project, self indulgent as it is, is leading me to confront and process a lot of different things, which I'd call a net positive. We're talking because how can I know what I think until I say — or write — it? We're talking because I've got a lot on my mind.

This is going nowhere.

*I don't know whether to be proud or insulted by that.*

Can you feel either?

*Not my department. The metaphor is still useful.*

Well, fair enough. I didn't mean that idiom, anyway. This is going nowhere because it's a project that needn't have a direction.

It's not a directed thing.

It is a river.

It is the movement of the tides.

It's guided only by gravity and the lay of the land.

It is its own *musica universalis*.

It's a conversation.

*Conversations have direction.*

Not all of them.

It's one of those late-night conversations that go where they will, in which sometimes very little is said.

It is not a minded thing. It has no autonomy and yet has no guiding force. No sapient guiding force, at least.

It is a way. It is a path, and yet the path is not the walker.

*This is going nowhere.*

Maybe, but maybe that's the point.

My turn.

*Shoot.*

Why ask this now? Why ask about the core instead of a side quest?

*I did. I asked about TS.*

Don't deflect.

*Okay.*

Why ask about the project? Why ask about yourself?

*You had job interviews. You had the convention. You're visiting Barac. You stopped writing for a bit.*

I started again, didn't I?

*Yes. Hypomania is fading into the comfortable static of a ground state, though. You're still writing. That's why I'm asking. Why are you writing this if you're not hypomanic?*

I wrote a bunch of *Restless Town* when I wasn't hypomanic.

*Yes.*

I wrote some of *Rum and Coke* when I wasn't hypomanic.

*It shows, in the last one.*

I've grown as a writer. I've grown as a person. I can continue projects whose inception lay in hypomania.

*And yet you say that you know a thing is right if you feel  
the same when depressed as when hypomanic. You can  
tell a decision is worth making if something other than  
strange energies birthed it.*

Yes.

*Did strange energies not birth me?*

I don't know. Maybe. I don't think they birthed this project, though. I think this project is...hmm.

*An honest one? A true one? A worthwhile one?*

Sort of.

Maybe I think it's an earnest one. One that was borne out of a real desire, birthed by a need beyond what might be imbued by hypomania. A more grounded need, not one based in those non-Newtonian laws that govern that other space, where mechanics break down and strange energies spring, palladial, into being.

Does death take more than one form? Can it be anything other than it is? Can it sneak up on you while you aren't looking, and then when next you take a breath, you realize that you are in some afterlife?

*I suppose it must, given this lead in.*

Have I died? Has some part of me already rotted and sloughed off? Is this, in some very literal way, an afterlife?

*Do you feel as though, another seven years having passed, you are moving on from the life that you built up?*

Yes.

*Then I see no reason not to label it as such.*

Perhaps lorxus was right. Perhaps I am writing this at the end of a life.

*What are you leaving behind?*

I think I'm leaving behind that bit of me who was struggling to live earnestly.

*Are you not, now?*

No, I think I am. Or, well, I think I am living fairly earnestly. I think what has happened over the last few years is that the struggle changed its shape.

The Madison who was struggling to come to terms with a post-Matthew life is not me any longer. She spent the last seven years mourning him, in a way. She spent the last seven years figuring out

how to live without him, throwing away his stuff, leaving behind family and homes and states.

*Is this her memoir? Or yours?*

I don't know, honestly.

All I can say is that, for some reason, at some point while working on this project, I might have died. I have entered a liminal space once again. It's a different one, to be sure, but it's somewhere in between who I was and some undefinable potential self.

Perhaps some early whiff of this liminality is what got to start this project in the first place, to summon you. Perhaps it was burnout reaching a head that signaled the death of that version of me.

Perhaps I have simply, like Theseus' well-worn ship, become something completely new while I wasn't looking.

I've been pulling this all into a book. Like, a physical one. A paperback.

*I know.*

How do you feel about that?

*Not my department.*

That feels like an evasion to me. You had opinions on me streaming the process of writing. You had opinions on the process itself: you called me out on writing stuff in commit messages, on having our conversations in comments in the source code. You had opinions on me buying the domain name. Do you have no opinions about our words on something to be bought and sold?

*A friend once asked Maddy, “Why do you shout into the void?”*

I write all of this down because the very act of putting it into words brings a sense of clarity that I lack without. By taking these moments of my life and articulating them, I almost automatically get another viewpoint on them.

*And by articulating them as a conversation, you get two.  
That is not the friend’s question.*

No, I suppose it isn’t.

I write for the clarity, but I share out of some perverse need. *The chances that ally will pick up any sizeable audience are slim, so I almost feel like I’m publishing it as an extension of my compulsive need to overshare,* I prophesied. I share because I have to.

*Does Maddy shout into the void because she must shout into the void?*

Perhaps. Sometimes.

Sometimes I have to speak so that someone will hear me out of some desire for feeling justified. I need to be heard, to be seen, so that even if I'm going through something alone, others will know that I am doing so. I need to be witnessed.

*There is power in the word, as you say, but there is also power in the act of speaking it. There is no value-judgment for me or anyone else to make in that. Words have power, speaking has power.*

There is value-judgment in the content, though.

*Yes. There is value-judgment in intent, as well. That you are publishing these words is not something that I can have an opinion about.*

Okay. What about my intent?

*Your compulsive need to do overshare is an implicit part of our relationship.*

Shall I throw your words in your face?

*By all means.*

*Am I something to be bought and sold? Am I something to be traded and marketed?<sup>50</sup>*

---

<sup>50</sup>[ally.id/aside/2](http://ally.id/aside/2)

*Have you answered the question? Am I something to be bought and sold? Me, here, being a part of yourself.*

Since having that conversation, I've released two books, and yes, I suppose you are. I am. We are a brand to be built up and marketed, parceled up and sold to any comer.

"The tragic core to all this," I wrote, "is that I'm not an interesting person." I am a writer, though. This will be my fourth book, something I never thought I'd say back in seventh grade, when I discovered I actually rather enjoyed writing those silly five paragraph essays. I never thought that I'd be the type of person to sit down and actually write things.

Hell, I never thought I'd be the type of person to sit down and actually finish...well, anything. It's the type of thing that continually feels out of reach for me, someone who is up to her neck in stalled projects and who justifies them with phrases like "the process is the art".

That said, I can't stop. I can't not make more things. I can't not write. If I have to write, and if, implicit in that need to write is a need for my writing to be read, then yes, you are something to be bought and sold. I am. We are.

*See? Not my department.*

*My turn.*

Shoot.

*You said: “you are not the project, but there is no project without you.”*<sup>51</sup>

Yes, that applies to us both.

*You have spoken to your compulsive need to overshare, and you have spoken to the fact that the act of writing and selling a book is, in its own way, the act of selling yourself. **Restless Town** and **Eigengrau** are not so firmly tied to you as this, however. **Rum and Coke** certainly is not. I don’t think you could say the same about this. Speak to your ties to this project.*

Do you suspect that it is too personal to sell?

*You asked my feelings on the matter.*

I’m of two minds on the matter.

*Har har.*

Thank you. Seriously, though, I can see two different sides of this.

I feel like I’m putting my maddest edges, as Jon Ronson puts it, on display. In the process of working on this project, I was forced to confront some of the most difficult aspects of my life by its very nature.

In the process of pulling the book together, I was forced to reread much of what I had written, and there are parts of it where

---

<sup>51</sup>Ibid.

my words burn too hot, or get too slippery to hold. There's a feverish quality to them. It's something that felt good to write purely for the sensation of it bursting forth from me in uncontrollable torrents.

These maddest edges are something that are integral to the project. You, after all, are one of the, and this project is named after you.

*Is it mad to have a six month long therapy session with an imaginary interlocutor?*

This is both more and less than that, and you know it.

Yes.

It would be 'mad', I suppose, were I to believe that you were an *actual* interlocutor. It would be 'mad' were I to present these things as a universal worldview. It would be 'mad', awful as that word is, were I anything but deliberate with this project.

As it is, I summoned you. I started pulling down bits of nostalgia when my I was shutting down my Dreamhost account, when I went to lock my ancient LiveJournal. I got the idea to write, so I did. It was a deliberate effort.

*Is that mad?*

...huh.

*A question for another time. Tell me of your two minds.*

Right.

On the one hand, I read back through all of this and I find myself tasting blood. Who is this Madison? Is she okay? She seems

to be having a rough time of things sometimes, and at others she doesn't seem wholly sane, or at least not wholly healthy. That's a scary thing for someone to put on display. What could possibly lead someone to do that? Some strange form of self-flagellation?

And on the other, while I'm most certainly not wholly healthy, I am, at my core, a storyteller. A young one, and certainly one of uneven quality, but I'm learning and improving by doing. There are stories to be told here, with my life, and that's what I'm doing. I'm making them interesting. I'm embellishing some of them. Hell, I'm making some stuff up wholesale. And I'm doing all of this for the specific purpose of it being read as a story.

In the end, it's the storyteller that wins out over the concerned, private individual. If I can't *not* overshare, if I must compulsively tell stories, then I'm going to tell the stories I have and I'm going to make them worth reading.

*A friend once asked Maddy, "Why do you shout carefully constructed, thoroughly edited, well rehearsed speeches into the void?"*

Maddy replied, "It pays the bills."



Endings were writ on your face,  
your hands,  
and your steps —  
  
your very pace spoke of completion.



ally began and still exists as a work of interactive fiction presented on the web. The project now exists in book form out of some neurotic sense of completeness. Perhaps, were I able to hold my life in my hands — truly hold it, feel the pages sliding against one another — I would be able to somehow digest it a little bit better. Perhaps, were I able to hold it in my hands, I would be able to understand it. Perhaps I would be able to move on.

*Is anything so simple?*

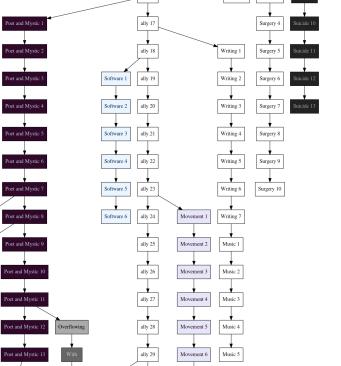
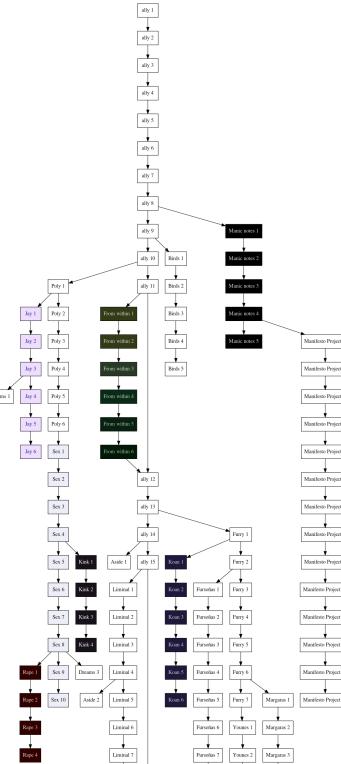
No.

That said, the project is still available online for your perusal. It works somewhat differently, containing branching paths rather than the tortured layouts of these pages.

Perhaps the story will continue there.

*And perhaps not.*

ally.id



Madison Scott-Clary is a transgender author, poet, and programmer. She is also the editor-in-chief of Hybrid Ink, LLC, a small publisher focused on thoughtful fiction, exploratory poetry, and creative non-fiction. She lives in the Pacific Northwest with her cat and two dogs, as well as her husband, who is also a dog.

[www.makyo.ink](http://www.makyo.ink)

[www.hybrid.ink](http://www.hybrid.ink)



*Murder your darlings.*  
Art by Julian Norwood

[www.patreon.com/cadmiumtea](http://www.patreon.com/cadmiumtea)





# Index

- Alcohol, 17–20, 23, 101, 171, 281  
ally, 1–11, 15, 58, 116, 187, 189, 191, 315, 341, 419, 424, 439–457, 461  
I am not your friend, 3, 12, 422, 445  
meta, 440, 452  
Not my department, 6, 11, 341, 419, 420, 423, 444, 452  
throwing stones, 81, 84, 191, 202, 453, 455
- Catastrophically Maddy, 18, 54, 60, 388, 463
- Dogs, 175, 299, 462  
Dream, 57, 87
- Family  
dad, 52, 191, 243, 249–302, 315, 364, 396  
running away, 20, 263–278, 298  
Jay, 52–66  
Julie, 54, 249, 251, 258, 259  
mom, 52, 240–242, 273, 299
- Furry, 72, 80, 82, 86, 111–149, 189, 190, 462  
[adjective][species], 8, 124
- fursoñas  
Happenstance, 148  
Macchi, 153  
Maddy, 82, 112, 113, 148  
Makyo, 112, 148, 150, 153  
Sarai, 148  
Younes, 148–155, 191  
Margaras, 118, 125–148, 239
- Gender, 7, 23, 57, 64, 149, 189–205, 240–248, 251, 283–298, 401  
surgery, 90, 198, 207–229  
TIASAP, 75, 88, 154, 241
- Journal entries, 4, 26–31, 42, 47, 56, 61, 126–146, 176, 264, 307–311, 353  
Koan, 111–115, 452, 457  
Letters, 240–241, 283–294  
Liminal, 41, 191, 233–248, 443

- Mental health, 455  
anxiety, 20, 170, 270  
bipolar  
depression, 167, 251, 424  
mania, 23, 41, 50, 96–109, 446–448  
dissociation, 171, 315  
medication, 149, 170  
movement disorders, 279, 343–368  
self harm, 81, 155–162, 172, 174  
suicide, 163–189
- Music, 396–408, 435  
choir, 400–404  
composing, 407  
composition, 404
- Nostalgia, 9, 117, 118, 163, 276, 440, 441, 446, 456
- Numinous, 303–340, 446  
birds, 41–49, 336–337, 446  
colors, 9, 26–41, 443  
seven, 6, 147, 303, 306, 328, 329, 450
- Relationships  
Barac, 65, 87, 421, 448  
Colton, 65, 87, 421  
Danny, 71, 116, 118  
JD, 66, 85, 87, 121, 149, 174, 193, 462  
Judith, 8, 65, 66, 87  
Justin, 65, 66, 80  
Kayla, 84  
lorexus, 446, 450
- Marek, 118  
Merlin, 58  
Michael, 56, 81–84, 307  
polyamory, 50–68  
Rikoshi, 153  
Robin, 66, 87, 446  
Tyson, 149
- Sex, 69–93  
asexuality, 74–93  
kink, 78–84  
rape, 77, 84–93  
TS, 78, 82, 86, 87, 90, 116
- Ship of Theseus, 23, 57, 59, 451
- Software, 409–418  
burnout, 417, 427–437
- The Death of Matthew, 23, 57, 80, 125, 153, 163, 233, 235, 239, 282, 371, 451
- Thisness, 167, 171, 350, 362
- Tweets, 47, 179
- Writing, 370–396  
Keats, 124, 388  
samples  
fiction, 71–72, 98–100, 359–362  
poetry, 3, 40, 147, 207–229, 299–300, 306, 317–322, 327–332, 379–388